# TABLE OF CONTENTS

Book Committee	
Introduction and Foreward	
Committee At Work	
Table of Contents	
Compiling the Book	vi
Rockbridge Area Genealogical Society	1
Historical Tidbits	2
Rockbridge County Courthouse	4
Members of Rockbridge County Board of Supervisors	
Conflicts With The Natives	
Colonial and Revolutionary Soldiers	
Life of the Early Settlers	
Early Modes of Transportation	12
Rockbridge in 1850	17
Prices of 1887	
Lexington Gazette	22
Flood of 1950	
Communities, Towns, and Cities	24
Arnolds Valley	24
Blacksburg	24
Brownsburg	25
Buena Vista	25
Buffalo Forge	26
Bustleburg	26
Collierstown	27
Cornwall	29
Decatur	29
Fancy Hill	30
Glasgow	31
Goshen	31
Lexington	34
Midvale	38
Mountain View	38
Natural Bridge	39
Natural Bridge Station	39
Plank Road	
Rapps Mill	40
Rockbridge Baths	40
Springfield	47
Steele's Tavern	
South River	
Summers	
Timber Ridge Station	49
Vesuvius	
Churches	
Schools	
Clubs and Organizations	103
Mills	
Some Landmarks	
Rural Life	. 122
Some Famous People	124
Some Local Inventors	
Miscellaneous Tidbits	. 130
Old Businesses	
Old Photos	
Family Section	
Our Sponsors	. 397
Index	. 422
IIIGGA	× 0

# **CHURCHES**

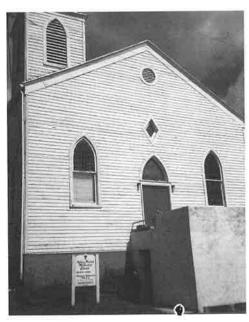
# ARNOLDS VALLEY BAPTIST CHURCH

Natural Bridge Sta. Va.



# ASBURY UNITED METHODIST CHURCH

Before our church was organized, both Negro and white attended the same church, New Providence Presbyterian Church of Raphine, Va., until a few members asked to organize a church in Brownsburg, Va. A onehalf acre of land was purchased from Andrew Patterson and his wife Margaret W. Patterson on "Back Street" in Brownsburg and on the S.W. side known as "Kelleys Lot" and deeded to the trustees, namely William Phillips, Andrew Brown, Spencer Johnson, Preston Carter and Isaac Lewis, for the sum of \$100.00. This was the beginning of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Brownsburg. We do not know the date of construction, but under the leadership of John Marshall Harris, father of Arlieta Harris Rowland of Lexington, members and friends of the church started construction. This church did not come easy. It came through understanding and cooperation of Christians, sacrifices of families and above all, respect and obedience to



Asbury United Methodist Church, Brownsburg, Virginia

Our forefathers gave their labor, skills, pennies, and prayers that those who would come after them might enjoy the fruits of their labor.

On November 25, 1889, a piece of ground was given to this church by Henry P. Mitchell and his wife, Rebecca Mitchell to the Trustees, John Craney, James Shoultz, William Shoultz, William Phillips, Samuel Gilmore and J. A. Peters. This piece of land borders Pattersons line and running to the Withrow field. The conditions concerning the giving of this were that a "Good substantial board fence must enclose the lot and the fence be kept in good condition so that no animals can get in the same". Another lot was given to the church for the cemetery by Walter Reese and Family, bordering the cemetery on the S.W. corner of the present one.

The Parsonage was built on the same lot after the completion of the church. The Parsonage was for the residence of the Pastors and their families. Those pastors served the Rockbridge Baths, United Methodist Church and

Lawson Chapel, Fairfield.

Unfortunately, the church was destroyed by fire. There is no record showing what year the second church was built, but we do know it was in the same spot. Ground was broken by Mr. James Gilmore. In the building of the second church, help came from members of the community and surroundings area. The cornerstone was laid May 1917 by Rev. R. B. Robinson, Pastor.

We were also privileged to have, in the late 1930's to help with duties of the church, The Deaconess Florence Gaither serving. Moreover, we have been a part of the Lexington Larger Parish, and twice a part of the West Staunton Charge.

During the pastorate of Rev. Kelsey Harris our church was almost completely renovated, rewired, painted inside and out, windows repaired, and basement flooring and central

heating installed.

Some of the pastors during this era were: Rev. C. C. Wilson, R. R. Robinson, W. G. Simms, J. A. Carter, J. H. Holland, Perry G. Myers, Eugene Boone, R. S. Abernathy Sr., C. C. Coleman, Rev. Keets, James Cannon, S. H. Revells, Thedora Sembly, J. D. Foy, Rev. Dogan Williams, and Rev. D. Wythe. Also, Rev. Rudolph Flood, Rev. H. J. Lewis, Rev. Walter Hurd, Rev. J. Carter, Jr., Rev. John Beathe, Rev. Kelsey H. Harris, Rev. R. E. Monroe, and the present pastor, Dr. John Fisher, has been with us since June of 1993.

We also now have an assistant Pastor, Rev. Walker, and church every Sunday at 12:30 in summer months. Remodeling of the church has been done and everyone has been so faithful in making our programs a success.

As stated in 1992, we close this historical overview by saying; May we give our thanks to God as we turn the pages of "History" and note the height we have scaled and the goals we have accomplished for the years we have left. Submitted by: Betty Brown

#### BAPTIST CHURCH Buena Vista, Virginia c1936



# BELLS VALLEY METHODIST CHURCH

Goshen, Virginia



### BEN SALEM PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

Prior to 1850

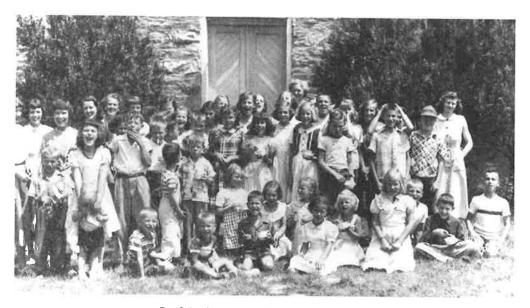
In 1832 the Rev. A. B. McCorkle started a Sunday School in a boatshed belonging to Samuel Hamilton located where the Robinson Gap Road from Lexington first touched the North River. It had 112 pupils and 15 teachers. These were the descendants of the Scotch-Irish who were "so distant from the churches to which they were attached as to be able to carry their families to worship only occasionally." Sunday School began at 10:00 A.M., had a short intermission at noon, and continued until 3:00 P.M.



Ben Salem Presbyterian Church

Lexington Presbyterian Church records show that on Sunday, September 17, 1834, a house of worship, five miles from Lexington, was dedicated to the service of Almighty God according to the faith and discipline of the Presbyterians. Named Ben Salem, Son of Peace, the Sacrament of the Lords Supper was administered on the next day, the Sabbath. It was under the Lexington Church, but on September 5, 1842 William Paxton deeded an acre on which the church stood to the trustees Elisha Paxton, Joseph Steel and Alex McCorkle "for the express use of a church and school room under the control of the Presbyterians and no other."

An excellent Classical school was in the basement, for the Scotch-Irish and Germans who settled the Valley of Virginia believed that only an educated people could be a free people. There was a deep-seated prejudice against free education for the masses. "A Virginia Governor said "I thank God there are no free schools or printing ... God keep us from both." In the 1800's Presbyterians wanted a school in every congregation. Ben Salem supported two schools in addition to the classical school.



Ben Salem Presbyterian Church Bible School, 1954

In 1860 a parsonage was built near the church, but with the War Between the States the congregation was unable to make payments and it was sold. In 1982 Keith and Penny Holland restored the old parsonage.

1884 saw a new church about a mile from the first church as the river began to get into the basement and more room was needed for vehicles and horses. This church is on Highway 608. The Rev. D. C. Irving described it as "a very neat, plain structure with a seating capacity of 200-250 with a gallery." The stone from the first church was hauled to the new site and utilized. The Church is Colonial Georgian architecture with the barest use of ornamentation.

The land for the new church was given by James and Catherine Paxton with the stipulation that the land not be used for the burial of the dead. The new church was dedicated on the first Sunday of December 1884, at a cost of \$1400 and debt free.

In 1898 Ben Salem became a chapel of the Buena Vista Church. In the 1940's and 50's there was a revival of membership and interest. A basement was excavated beneath the entire church making space for three Sunday School rooms, two rest rooms, a nursery, a small kitchen and furnace. Electricity was installed.

June 10, 1951 saw Ben Salem as an independent church with 66 charter members and yoked with Buena Vista. Elders ordained and installed were William Fox, Rufus Holland, John McElroy, Earl Watts, and Thomas Wills, Jr., with the Rev. Marian Murray as pastor. A new manse was built on Rivermont Heights near the church and Rufus Holland made a chandelier using old fashion oil lamps, which hangs in the center of the church.

In 1993 Shenandoah Presbytery formed four small churches into the Parish of Shenandoah: Ben Salem, Immanuel, Mt. Joy and Poplar Hill, with the Rev. Clifford Caldwell and the Rev. Woodward Morriss as pastors. Each church has a Sunday morning service.

The present Session of Ben Salem is James Covington, Clerk, Mrs. Rufus Holland, Rufus Holland, Carl Laubisch, James McElroy, William Ward, and trustees Rufus Holland, James McElroy and William Ward. Submitted by: Hester Holland

# BETHANY EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN

Bethany is the oldest group of Lutheran people to have a continuous existence in Rockbridge County.

It is located at the crossroad of "Turkey Hill Road" and Bethany Church Road, six miles N.W. of Lexington, VA in the Alone Community. In 1851 George B. Shaner of Augusta County moved to the vicinity of Rehoboh School. He was followed by Henry Teaford, Elijah Teaford, Phillip Engleman, John G. Housman, John P. Cook, Thomas Teaford, and John H. Teaford. They were all from Augusta County and settled in what became the Alone Community and became Founding Fathers of Bethany.

Occasionally they would be visited by their former Pastors and services would be held at Rehoboth School for the community. At the suggestion of Pastors Beard, Richardson and Dr. Bittle, a committee was appointed to raise funds and build a church — George Shaner, Henry Kirkpatrick, John Cook, and John Teaford were named.



Bethany Lutheran Church

The first church was built across the road from the present one. It was on land owned by Henry and Julia Teaford. The church was dedicated 14 August 1859. The Rev. J. M. Shrechise accepted the call to be pastor and preached his first sermon 1 June 1859 in Rehoboth School. The dedication sermon was by Dr. David F. Bittle, president of Roanoke College. Tradition has it that during the service he realized he hadn't been told the name of the congregation and whispered to Rev. Shrechise the request for information. After a moment he whispered back, "Bethany."

The chartered members were: Mr. & Mrs. Henry Teaford, Mr. & Mrs. Elijah Teaford, John Teaford & sisters Jane and Margaret, Mr. & Mrs. John Housman, Mr. & Mrs. Phillip Engleman, George B. Shaner, John P. Cook, Mrs. Elizabeth Yount, Mr. David Pultz (Pulse), Mr. & Mrs. Gerhart, Mr. & Mrs. David Teaford.

The first Baptism was Cornelia Shaner, 10 June 1860, daughter of George.

The first Parish marriage was John Cook and Elizabeth Armstrong 13 Oct. 1859.

The first funeral was Mrs. Margaret Gerhart, 17 Dec. 1860. The earliest recorded council meeting was 15 Sept. 1866. The second pastor resigned and two members were disciplined. John Housman signed the minutes as secretary. \$157.50 was pledged.

The Alone Community Cemetery deed is dated 20 Sept. 1870 from Mr. & Mrs. Henry Teaford to Trustees of Alone Cemetery. They are not the same as Trustees of Bethany Church.

Under the date 1894 the Ladies Aide Society was deeded land for a church parsonage by Thomas M. McGuffin for \$150., also a deed from Luthie Engleman and wife for \$75.00., one acre across the road for the Parsonage use. The Parsonage was constructed in 1895.

A highway change and the condition of the church caused it to be abandoned. A new church was completed in 1904 on land donated to the Trustees by Mr. & Mrs. John L. Teaford. The church cost less than \$10,000 and was dedicated debt free. Pastor J. W. Shuey designed it. Rev. Dr. Luther A. Fox of Roanoke College preached the sermon.

A Parish Hall was dedicated 1968. It cost \$20,000.

Thirty-one members were released by letters of transfer to Good Shepherd Lutheran Church in Lexington 4 Jan. 1959.

Feb. 1981 a joint Parish was formed with new Mt. Olive, Fairfield. We had long shared a Pastor.

Twelve stained glass memorial windows have been installed.

The church building and grounds have always been a source of pride.

Bethany celebrated its centennial 12 July 1959 and its 125th anniversary 24 June 1984 with appropriate services. Submitted by: Vada Patterson Stuart

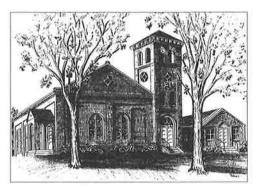
Sources: Church History Pamphlet; Church Records

### BETHESDA PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

Bethesda Presbyterian Church is located high above the Maury River near Rockbridge Baths. It was formally organized April 20, 1821, with 14 members. The first services were held at Wilson Springs in Rockbridge Baths and in local school houses. In order to establish a more definite meeting place, a deal was worked out with the Methodist Church at Rockbridge Baths. The Methodists had a Church building and agreed to let the Presbyterians meet there on alternate Sundays. This was continued until Bethesda's first church building was erected very near the present site and was dedicated free of debt in 1843. The first pastor was Andrew B. Davidson who preached one service a month. He did not live in Rockbridge Baths and after a couple of years he began to preach every other Sunday at Oxford, on the South side of Lexington, and the other two Sundays at Bethesda. He would ride about fifteen miles from his home to Church on horseback. For a communion Sunday, he came to Bethesda on Friday and returned on Monday.

The original 1843 building was replaced with the sanctuary part of the Church structure as it stands today and was dedicated on December 16, 1876. The cost of the new building was approximately \$4,000.00. A beautiful chandelier was hung in the church in 1885. It has since been electrified and still ads its splendor to the services. In 1908-09 additions of a choir loft, bell tower and three memorial Tiffany windows were added. In 1954-55 new classrooms and a fellowship room with kitchen were added to complete the Church structure. In 1996 Bethesda celebrated its 175th Anniversary.

Many great Christian leaders have come from the Bethesda Church. William Meek McElwee, Pastor 1880-1901, and his wife were very



Bethesda Presbyterian Church, Rockbridge Baths, Virginia

instrumental in the founding of the Church. An outpost of the Church in the Bustleburg area was named McElwee Memorial Chapel because of the love the congregation had for these two people. The McElwee's son-in-law, Henry Miller, was pastor at Bethesda 1901-1911. Their grandson, William McElwee Miller, who always considered the Bethesda manse his home, became a missionary to Iran and spent his entire life in the ministry. Robert Firebaugh and Henrietta Mohler Firebaugh in 1912 began missionary work with the Chocktaw and Chickasaw Indians in Oklahoma. In 1959, they retired after 47 years of service. Mrs. J. S. Turnbull, a Church member who had a vast knowledge of the scripture, did her mission work at Bethesda by teaching a Bible class once a month from 1938 until her death in 1968. Rev. Don L. Bartley was minister from 1958-1961. In 1961 he felt called to minister to the men in service and became a chaplain in the United States Army. He was killed in Vietnam June 8, 1969. Many other dedicated individuals have served over the past 175 years to make Bethesda a thriving Church, with its members looking to the future with a common goal in the work of the Lord.

# BETH-HORON UNITED METHODIST

On November 2, 1888, Mary Elizabeth Braford Stoner donated a lot to the trustees of a newly organized congregation of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South near Natural Bridge, Va. The property was just south of Natural Bridge South on the old main road going to Natural Bridge, now Route 703.

The Natural Bridge congregation was placed on the Rockbridge Circuit with several other Methodist churches. Their first pastor was the Rev. R. H. Wilson. Until a building was erected, they met in the homes of church members.



In 1890 a white frame church was built under the leadership of the Rev. C. F. Burgess. Because the property was backed by a steep hillside, the church was named Beth-Horon, taken from the name of a town in the Bible mentioned in Joshua 10:10-11 that was located at the bottom of a cliff.

On Sunday night, October 20, 1920, the church building was destroyed by fire. For the next three years the congregation worshipped

and held Sunday School in the Odd Fellows hall at the bottom of Bank Hill in Natural Bridge Station. In 1923 the congregation moved into its present church building located on a hill overlooking the James River and Arnold's Valley. The building is of frame and brick-tile construction, with plaster walls and wainscotting panels and ceiling.

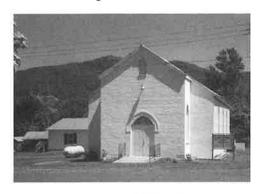
In 1953 Beth-Horon became a station church with a student pastor, the Rev. James G. Holloman. The church's parsonage was dedicated on July 15, 1955, on property donated by Mr. E. N. Chiles. Ironically, it was at the top of the hill overlooking the site of the original church building burned in 1920. The Chiles Education Building was added in 1963. The sanctuary's stain glass windows were dedicated in June 1980.

From 1967 to 1987 Beth-Horon was on a two-point circuit with Mt. Olivet Church in Bote-tourt County. In January, 1988, while the Rev. Walter B. Failes, Jr. was pastor, Beth-Horon again became a station church.

Beth-Horon United Methodist Church is part of the Staunton District of the Virginia Annual Conference. It is located in Natural Bridge Station on Route 774 just past the Natural Bridge Elementary School.

Beth-Horon is a small, friendly country church where families and children are welcome, and everyone is invited to worship and become part of the church family. Submitted by: Rev. Edward Rigg.

#### BIBLE BAPTIST (GLASGOW) Glasgow, VA 24555



#### **BIBLE CHURCH**

The Bible Church at Rockbridge, situated on Whistle Creek two miles west of Lexington, had several meeting places before God granted them land and a building for worship.

The first short meeting to determine a beginning took place in the present Waddell School, 1982. Approximately seventy people attended with Freddie Spence as speaker. The first church services were conducted by Rev. Robert Miles in the Pine Room at the Mayflower Inn. After several meetings they proceeded to the "old" WREL Radio Station on Route 11 north. They again moved to a location near Deaver's Alley, which at one time was known as Steve's Diner, now the Rockbridge Music Store. It was here that the Rev. David Schutt took over the pastoral duties.

The growing congregation soon outgrew Deaver's Alley and moved again to House Mountain Chapel off Route 641, in the Jacktown Community. Somewhat tired of uprooting themselves they sought a piece of property to build upon. God granted them a tract of land adjacent to Mount Vista, where the present day Bible Church at Rockbridge is located.

Pastored now has been the Rev. George H. Warden, Jr. since March 1, 1992. The church has the desire to serve God and with gratitude thank the pioneer members for striving. Families, friends, and relatives of the Whistle Creek Community have composed the church congregation from beginning.



Bible Church at Rockbridge 1997

There were thirty chartered members on June 24, 1984 with an estimated sixty-five attending members today.

All are welcome to attend any of the regular services. Submitted by: Ginny Irvine
Sources: Paul Higgins, Julia Higgins, Dessie Hartbarger and David Hostetter

# BLUE RIDGE BAPTIST CHURCH

Blue Ridge Baptist Church, a healthy growing church, was literally born in prayer. A group of believers met in the home of Cecil and Hilda Conner for a prayer meeting in October 1987. As a result, the group established Sunday Worship Service. They met in the office building of Thurman and Betty Clark on Route 11, Lexington, then in the Virginia Power Community Building.

In November 1987, the church felt the need for a permanent meeting place. The officers contacted Enderly Heights School and the School officials graciously consented to rent facilities for Sunday morning/evening and Thursday evening services.



Blue Ridge Baptist Church

In December 1987, an offer was made by the group to purchase the present facility. Five months later the transaction was completed. The first service was held in our own church building on Easter Sunday, April 2, 1988.

Pastor Kenneth L. Teague served as Interim Pastor from September 1988 to May 1989. Pastor Art Brumit, wife Bobbie and three sons, arrived on the field from Tennessee on June 1, 1989.



Blue Ridge Baptist Church

God led the church expeditiously through many changes. In May 1991, the renovation project expanded the auditorium. The addition of a Fellowship Hall in July 1996 was added to accommodate the growing church. The church continues to expand in membership and in knowledge through Jesus Christ.

Blue Ridge Baptist Church is an Independent Missionary Minded Church. We are dedicated to the Lordship of Christ, to the Infallible Authority of Scripture, to the preaching of the Gospel

of the Grace of God.

#### BROAD CREEK A. R. PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

This is one of four area churches founded before the Revolutionary War. Henry Miller emigrated to America from Ireland in 1745 and led in building on land given by him a log church one mile north of the Natural Bridge known as the Forks of the James, the mother church of Broad Creek - founded in 1770.

The present church was built in 1849 on land given by Thomas and Elizabeth Miller in 1854 to be the property of the congregation. Cemetery land was given by William Miller in 1840 known as Broad Creek or Miller Cemetery.

The first pastor was Dr. Horatio Thompson, D. D. who organized the congregation in 1849. Twenty-six ministers have since served. All their pictures hang in the hall resulting from work of Nancy Whiteside Dame.



An addition was made in 1951 during the 18year pastorate of Reverend Harold Pearson, adding 6 classrooms, hall, dining area and kitchen. A furnace was made possible by the estate of H. M. Hatcher, the Lauderdale Church, Finley McDaniel, Carl McDaniel and

New pews and windows were dedicated in 1960. A redwood church sign and matching decorative fence designed by Reverend Paul Campbell during his ministry here was installed by him and the congregation. He led also in remodeling the arched choirloft with paneling and new lights.

Reverend David Lauderdale's first pastorate was here where he met his wife. At Presbytery's meeting here during Reverend Pearson's ministry, he delivered the ordination charge to sons - Chapman and George, both graduates of Erskine College and Seminary making them ordained ministers.

Many remember the Juniors led by Mrs. Annie Miller, the Y.P.C.U. and the Women's Missionary Society. Mrs. Robert Hardin, wheelchair confined, held meetings in her home. Miss Minta Hardin was a charter member.

Individual pictures of World War II soldiers from the congregation were displayed in the church. They were: Joe Farrow, Jesse Hartley, William Hardin, Lonnie Hartley, Leroy Miller, Jack Martin, Robert Hartley, Reid Hardin, Murphy Miller, Joe Moore, Lawrence Miller, Emmett Watkins, Tommy Crist, Owen Watkins, Lacy Miller, Lewis Miller, Hunter Miller, Loyd Hardin, B. L. Donald, Sam Hinty, G. L. Moore Jr., Kenneth Moore, James Smith.

Leroy Miller was killed in action in Germany. A 100-year celebration was held in 1949. Miller Reunions have brought large numbers

since 1952.

Reverend Roy Swisher, present minister, was ordained here in 1986 after preaching a trial sermon at the Lauderdale Church with Dr. G. P. Whiteley speaking. Supplying before, he has 18 years service. He was accepted wholeheartedly and continues to be. He is friendly, gives attention holding sermons and is comfortable with all people and situations.

During his pastorate a new furnace was installed, white board fence renewed and painted by him and the congregation, and a rail fence built along the cemetery road with chainlink fencing on three sides. Many donations

made this possible.

The congregation enjoys singing capably led by Reverend Swisher, working together and monthly meals. Food boxes are given at Christmas.

A place of worship for many years -In times of hardship, joy and tears. Through all the ages of our race Lord, Thou hast been our dwelling place."

Submitted by: Dorothy Swartz Arndt Sources: Scrapbook; church bulletins (own knowledge)

#### **BUENA VISTA BAPTIST** CHURCH

"See, I lay a stone in Zion - a tested stone, a precious cornerstone for a sure foundation. The one who trusts will never be dismayed." (Isaiah 28:16 NIV)

On Sunday, August 4, 1991, the congrega-tion of the Buena Vista Baptist Church capped off a weekend-long centennial celebration with the opening of a time capsule contained within the cornerstone of the sanctuary that was dedicated in 1926. Over 300 people were on hand for the Sunday service to hear the Rev. David Hammock, pastor of the church from 1941-1947, deliver the morning message. Rev. Hammock told the congregation that the same God who was at work in 1891 and had inspired the forming of the church was still at work in



Buena Vista Baptist Church

It was during the great business boom of Buena Vista that many of the Baptist faith who had been instrumental in establishing the community also saw the need for organizing a church. In March of 1891, twenty-one charter members, under the leadership of Dr. Byron H. Dement, met at the Opera House; and the Buena Vista Baptist Church was organized.

With the donation of land and \$1,000 by Mr. and Mrs. John Jordan, efforts were begun to erect a building for the newly formed church. A wooden structure, completed in April 1892, served the Baptists as a place of worship for the next 35 years. In May 1927, the congregation moved into its present building.

The dedication of the new building on May 1, 1927, occurred during the third pastorate of the Rev. P. A. Anthony. A local newspaper stated that " ... in the completion of the new Baptist church, we have a gem ... a strict adherence to the classical simplicity and restful grandeur handed down by Greek and Roman prece-

From 1934-1948 the pulpit was filled by Rev. W. B. Denson, Dr. David Hammock and Dr. Julian Pentecost. On July 1, 1948, Rev. A. J. Hawes was called as pastor of the church. During his pastorate of 36 years the present pastorium and educational building were completed.

Rev. Carmah C. Underwood of Alexandria served as interim pastor until Rev. Donald H. Harvey of Suffolk was called as pastor in 1985. During Rev. Harvey's pastorate the church constitution and by-laws were revised, the Sixty-Plus Group for Senior Adults was organized, and Rev. A. J. Hawes was named Pastor Emeritus.

In 1989, after Rev. Harvey and his wife, Connie, accepted God's call and left to become missionaries to Santiago, Chile, Rev. Charles Watkins of Roanoke became the church's interim

After seventeen months of concentrated search, the church was led to call Dr. Chip L. Pendleton of Louisville, Kentucky, as its pastor and his wife, Dawn, as part-time Minister of Music. It was during his pastorate that the church's centennial was celebrated, and Mrs. Margie McKee was honored for thirty years of dedicated and faithful service as church secretary.

When Mrs. McKee retired in September 1993, Mrs. Marjorie H. Dyer joined the church

staff as secretary.

Upon Dr. Pendleton's resignation in 1996, the church called as its interim pastor Dr. John Sylvester-Johnson, Director of The Recovery Division, The Rescue Mission of Roanoke, Inc.

An autonomous body, the Buena Vista Church operates through democratic processes under the Lordship of Jesus Christ, with all members of the congregation being equally responsible. Submitted by: The History Committee, Buena Vista Baptist Church

#### **BUENA VISTA PRESBYTERIAN** CHURCH

The Buena Vista Presbyterian Church was organized and chartered by Lexington Presbytery March 8-9, 1890, the outgrowth of planning by the Home Mission Committee of Presbytery which began in April, 1889, at a meeting held in Waynesboro. Rev. A. J. Hamilton, pastor of Mt. Camel Church, chaired the committee and also preached the first sermon on Sunday, March 9, 1890, to the forty-five charter members and friends.

The first church was built on a lot donated by the Buena Vista Company and was located east of the present church sanctuary and faced 24th Street. It was dedicated March 8, 1890, free of debt, having cost approximately \$2,000. It was later moved to Timber Ridge Station and was used as a chapel by the A.R.P. Church until recently. It served for twenty-three years, being replaced by the present sanctuary in 1913.

Sunday School was organized April 11, 1890, exactly one month after the first service was held. The ladies of the congregation were responsible for this organization, and attendance reached 133 by the end of the first year. Mr. Alex P. Moore, a charter member and former elder in the New Monmouth Church, was the first superintendent. Rev. Robert Fishburn Campbell arrived in August, 1890, and began his ministry as the first pastor.

Mission chapel work was always emphasized, and there were Sunday School outposts at 29th Street, Section Six, HiCo, Riverside Mountain Branch (Huffman's Hollow), and at Ben Salem when there was no pastor.

J. Parry McCluer (the first Superintendent of Buena Vista Public Schools) organized the first choir and directed it until the time of his death in 1924. "Professor" McCluer was an elder for thirty-three years (1891-1924) and Sunday School Superintendent, 1892-1924.

The women's work has been an important part of the church's ministry through the years, beginning with the Ladies Missionary Society in January, 1891.



Buena Vista Presbyterian Church

The present sanctuary, completed in 1913, was built at a cost of \$10,441, including furnishings. Members of the building committee were J. A. Stuart, C. W. Rubush, H. T. Trumbower, W. T. Robey, and V. T. Strickler. The Estey pipe organ was added in 1917 at a cost of \$1850 with J. Parry McCluer serving as chairman. The pipe organ was replaced in 1957 by the present Allen organ. At this time the choir loft was more than doubled in size.

Ground was broken on June 22, 1953, for the Educational Building and Fellowship Hall during the pastorate of M. J. Murray. J. E. Lynn, Sr. was chairman of the building committee.

Many improvements have been made to the

Many improvements have been made to the church's physical facilities and property over the years. The sanctuary was carpeted in 1947, and was centrally air conditioned in 1982. Four stained-glass windows were added to the sanctuary in 1977, and two were added in the narthex. Memorial gifts have also enhanced the beauty and comfort of the church, including the Risque Parlor in 1995 and the addition of pew cushions in 1996.

The church was called into civic duty when Hurricane Camille nearly destroyed the city in August of 1969. The church became the local Red Cross center of operations for Buena Vista; and our pastor, the Rev. William N. Clark, Jr., coordinated the distribution of food sent by the U.S. Department of Agriculture, opened up the kitchen of the church, and staffed it with volunteers who prepared meals for rescue and relief workers. The church also served as the distribution center for water and milk for the flood-stricken city. Submitted by: Francis W. Lynn

### CALVARY BRETHREN INDEPENDENT CHURCH Buena Vista, VA 24416



# CAVE MOUNTAIN CHURCH OF GOD OF PROPHECY

Natural Bridge Sta. Va. 24579



#### CEDAR HILL BAPTIST CHURCH

The Cedar Hill Baptist Church, located off State Route 251, onto County Route 675 East, had its beginning on top of Kygers Hill in a field, under a large oak tree, but no building.

The founders were sharecroppers and farmers in that vicinity who, on occasions, were invited or allowed to go to the Oxford Presbyterian Church.

This group were known locally as "Colored Baptist Congregation". It is not known how long they worshipped on the hill.



Cedar Hill Baptist Church

The record book in the Rockbridge Court House in Lexington, Virginia shows that on June 20, 1874 a land owner and a farmer deeded a parcel of land to the "trustees of the Colored Baptist Congregation and their successors there after, for the purpose of erecting a building to be used as a place of worship, a school or a place for public speaking". This building's use was twofold. It was used as a church and in the late 1880's until the early 1900's, it was used as a day school for the black children in the area until a more suited place was found.

We were told that the first building accidentally burned down. The men of the congregation built the present one which stands in the same place as the first one. There are no records verifying the exact dates of anything about the first church. If there were minutes, it is thought that they may have burned in the fire. The earliest minutes found were written in the years of 1905 and 1906.

Most of the remaining members left the communities of North Buffalo and Murat in 1927, when their school was discontinued. Occasionally, the doors of the church were opened for a worship service. However, all activity stopped in 1938 or soon after.

In 1965 the few remaining members decided to have a Homecoming Service on the third Sunday in August. This has been done each year since. No other service is held in the building

Cedar Hill Baptist Church is being kept as a memorial to the founders: Brothers: Andrew Johnson, Alex Napper, Samuel Adams, Thornton Bannister, Lee Beal, Sandy Morrison, Clement Johnson, Preston Evans, and Sisters: Hannah Beal, Mary Davis, Eliza Boss, Lucy Evans, Mary McD. Johnson, Sallie Beal and Hannah Strawder. The 'successors' are now eight generations from the founders. Submitted by: Alice M. Moore, Historian

#### CENTRAL BAPTIST Buena Vista, VA 24416



#### CHESTNUT GROVE CHURCH

A small parcel of land donated by John and Rachel Robinson became the site of the new Chestnut Grove Church, Located on present day Route 622, about 1/2 mile west of the intersection with Route 623, the original log structure was used as a Methodist Church. A "modern" frame structure was erected around 1900. The church was organized in 1910, dissolved 1921, and was an outpost of the New Monmouth Presbyterian Church until 1955, when it was abandoned. It was also called Shake Rag Church. The building was a small, one room structure with a front porch, just like any house. It was built up on a stone foundation and had several hitching posts in the front yard. Inside, the ceiling was 11/2 inch tongue & groove and the floor (now rotten in spots) appeared to be bare 2x6 boards. A small 6 foot square area was raised for a pulpit and chimneys on each side instilled images of cold mountain mornings. The ends of the benches had been mounted on the wall as was evident by the appearance of the wood where it had escaped discoloration caused by exposure and aging. Windows, long since broken, let in adequate light, but it was truly modern with electric lights and a simple fuse box mounted on the back wall. Behind the church was the remains of a two-seat outhouse that had been positioned so that seasonal rains would wash refuse down the creek bed. Just north of the church, a small cemetery is guarded by wrought iron. Four stone markers represent John, Rachel, 3 of their children, and Rachel's mother. The entire facility is densely overgrown, and its ownership unresearched, but the memories of stirring sermons and community fellowship can still be felt within her walls. Submitted by: Gregory L. Pride

# CHRIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH 2246 Walnut Ave. - Buena Vista, VA



# THE CHURCH OF GOD OF PROPHECY Lexington, VA



CHURCH OF GOD OF PROPHECY Buena Vista



CHURCH OF GOD OF PROPHECY Of Glasgow



CHURCH OF THE GOOD SHEPHERD Buena Vista, VA 24416



### THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST OF LATTER-DAY SAINTS

Missionaries first came to the Blue Ridge Mountains in the 1880's. The first baptism of record in Rockbridge County was Paulus H. Lawhorn of Timber Ridge. He was baptized on 13 January 1884. By 1900 there were about



ninety additional converts, but some of those emigrated west. Among early members that stayed were the Mason, Coleman, Vest, Hamilton, and Southers families.

Members of this time period received leadership from the Southern States Mission, head-quartered in Chattanooga, TN. The mission president would travel throughout the mission to hold conferences. For there to be some local leadership, Sunday Schools were organized. In Rockbridge County, a Sunday School was organized on 10 October 1897 in Collierstown. Joseph Knick (baptized in 1891) was called as the first Superintendent.

In these early years, uniting for church services was a challenge. The members, few in number, were geographically scattered. Meetings initially rotated between members' homes. Then, in the early 1930's, Robert Southers cleared one room of his home to provide a regular meeting place for services.

In the mid 1930's Robert Southers donated land on Buena Vista's Long Hollow Road for building a chapel. At about the same time, James Potter also donated land in Collierstown for building a chapel. Members living closest to these two sites donated money, materials, and labor to build the meetinghouses. The completion of the two buildings was at a great sacrifice to all the members of that time. The Collierstown chapel was completed first and then the Long Hollow chapel was completed in 1938.

Around 1940, church membership in Rockbridge County had increased enough for the Sunday School to be more formally organized into a Branch.

John Hansford Cash was the first Branch President to be called, uniquely, just shortly after he was baptized. He recalls being both the "youngest and greenest" Branch President in the United States at that time. He served for ten years, from 1940-1950. As customary, President Cash called two counselors to assist him. One of them was 16 year old Alvin W. Coleman.

President Cash presided over members attending at both chapels. Although he frequently traveled to Collierstown, James Potter was called as Sunday School Superintendent to provide leadership in President Cash's absence.

By about 1940, membership throughout the Blue Ridge Mountains also had increased enough that a District could be created. The district, still under the direction of the mission, shifted the primary leadership responsibilities onto a local District President. William Eugene Larsen of Waynesboro was called to be the first Virginia North District President. This district covered several counties requiring extensive traveling in order to visit the many branches included. Remarkably, President Larsen served in this demanding assignment for nearly 35 years.

Locally, changes in leadership were made in 1950. President Cash was succeeded by Jay W. Kotter, William Tanner, and Edmond Phelps (each served one year). Church membership was increasing in Buena Vista such that it became necessary to replace the Long Hollow Chapel. Members again made sacrifices to build a larger meetinghouse on 11th Street and Cherry. Shortly after completion in 1953, Alvin W. Coleman was called to be Branch President.

He served until 1960. In 1960 and then in 1962 Asa Shifflet and Jimmy Williams were respectively called as Branch Presidents. In 1964 Garvis Wheeler was called and served for 10 years.

In 1974, G. Douglas Larsen (son of William Eugene Larsen) was called to be Branch President. Continued church growth necessitated the expansion of the Cherry Street Chapel. A building addition that could accommodate all Rockbridge County members was completed in 1976, at which time the Collierstown Chapel was closed.

By the late 1970's, membership in the Virginia North District had increased enough that smaller geographic units, called Stakes, could be organized. This again shifted the primary leadership, now onto a Stake President. District President Larsen was succeeded in 1974 by Wilford J. Teerlink of Waynesboro, who subsequently became the first Charlottesville, Virginia Stake President in May 1978. The Stake was later renamed the Waynesboro, Virginia Stake. President Teerlink served until May 1987 at which time James G. Clawson, of Charlottesville, was called and served for nearly eight years. Currently serving as Stake President is Larry J. Harman of Waynesboro, who was called on 8 January 1995.

was called on 8 January 1995.

At the creation of a Stake, local congregations are changed from Branches to Wards. At the creation of the Buena Vista Ward in 1978, G. Douglas Larsen was called as the first Bishop. He served as Bishop until 1980. Those who succeeded Bishop Larsen are: Michael "Marty" DeReus 1980-1983, Alvin W. Coleman 1983-1988 (During Bishop Coleman's tenure the Cherry Street Chapel was replaced by a new chapel. Still in use, it is located near the west entrance to Buena Vista on SR 60), Ernest "Pete" Baldwin 1988-1991, G. Douglas Larsen 1991-1994, and Edwin A. Sexton 1994-present.

On 1 September 1996 the Buena Vista Ward was divided to create a second local ward designed primarily for students of the three local colleges (SVC, VMI, and W&L). The new ward is called the Buena Vista College Ward and Robert L. Hobson was called to serve as its first Bishop. Bishop Hobson's wife Lois, is a daughter of John Hansford Cash, mentioned earlier.

Membership of this Church has steadily increased to approximately 700 at the beginning of 1997. Current church members feel blessed by the heritage of the pioneers in this area. The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints had a very humble beginning here. Early members and missionaries endured untold hardships with unmeasured sacrifices because of their faith. Herein were mentioned the few that served in presiding over the Church, but credit should be given to all the members who have faithfully served over the past 100 years in every type of calling. All served without pay, and in addition to their personal livelihood and community service. Thus, we recognize that the strength of the church in this county today is because of the commitment to sacrifice and service by all the Blue Ridge Mountain pioneers who have gone before. Submitted by: Dawna W. Sexton

Source: Early Southern States Mission Records

# COLLIERSTOWN PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

Rev. Andrew Baker Davidson, stated supply at Oxford Church, about 1820 began preaching occasionally in a log schoolhouse on the south bank of Colliers Creek, at the present site of Otis N. Morrison's brick house. Later a shed was built in a grove of sugar trees one-fourth mile up the creek and above the Ship Rock. About 1835 a log building was erected at the end of the shed. It was referred to as Old Shed or Ship Rock Meeting House. Rev. Davidson preached at Oxford one Sunday and at Ship Rock the next.

The Collierstown citizens, nurtured as part of Oxford, and who in 1840 comprised almost two-thirds of Oxford membership, were organized in August 1842 by Rev. Davidson and elders, James Montgomery, Philip Hull, and Thomas Scott as "New Oxford". During its first year, one hundred new members were received. Rev. Davidson, pastor from 1842 to 15 June 1856, presided at the dedication of the present brick sanctuary at the confluence of Blacks Creek and Colliers Creek. That same day, the name was changed to Collierstown Presbyterian Church.

Major James C. Hutton, an elder almost 42 years, clerk of the session 28 years, was active in all church decisions. Selected a member of the building committee and trustee of the proposed church in 1854, he kept a meticulous record of contributions to building, stoves, carpet, bell, Bible, and chairs for pulpit, and fence. He was also a member of the Pew Committee, entrusted with the levy and assignment of pews. Many visitors have located an ancestor in Major Hutton's records.



Collierstown Presbyterian Church

Internal repairs including reredos and ceiling were made in 1910-1911. The Educational Building providing Sunday School facilities, fellowship hall, pastor's study, and kitchen was built in 1950. The session house was removed to make room for the addition.

The first Chrysanthemum Show and dinner was held 5 and 6 November, 1925, at the Collierstown Graded School. The dinner continues to the present day at the church fellowship hall. It serves as a delightful time of homecoming for the entire community.

the entire community.

The church supported by a small rural community has been fortunate in attracting pastors of a very high caliber. During the pastorate of Rev. J. Kenton Parker, 1915-1923, the membership active and non-resident lists reached 367 in 1922 and again in 1923. Rev. Leonard Eikel served faithfully January 1927 - February 1936, seven years of which were the most difficult of the Great Depression. Dr. William A. Cole, extremely talented and dedicated, was pastor, July 1978-June 1990. The church history, published in 1991 and the Sesquicentennial Program of August 9, 1992 resulted from his 1985 suggestion to the session.

From March 1992 to the present, 1997, Dr. John Bradford Langdon is serving as pastor. Both he and his wife, Vicki, are caring and able leaders in church and community. Submitted by:

Carmen E. Clark
Sources: Carmen E. Clark, "Thy Faithfulness is Unto All
Generations" Psalms 119:90, Lexington, Collierstown
Presbyterian Church, 1991

#### **DECATUR CHAPEL**

Decatur Chapel was built in the early 1900s, possibly in 1902. Services were held there on Sunday afternoons until 1957. Decatur Chapel was an outreach program of Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church. Timber Ridge ministers held the services on alternate Sunday afternoons with Riverside Chapel. Revival services were held there for about a week each summer. People walked from every direction to attend these services walking a couple of miles. Bible School was held there each summer and was well attended as we did not have anything to distract us, such as television or radio.



Decatur Chapel

In 1906, leaders of Decatur Sabbath-School were: Veneable W. Davis, Superintendent; A. B. Landram, Assistant Superintendent; R. L. Bare, Secretary, Librarian and Treasurer; and Miss Carrie V. Shields, Organist. Enrollment that year was 54. Some of the family names of people who attended or were active at Decatur Chapel included: Bagley, Bare, Buchanan, Burke, Bywater, Cash, Craig, Fix, Fox, Hartless, Layne, Lobell, Ludwick, Miley, Miller, Sweet, Swink, Thompson, Withers, and Wolfe. Submitted by: Elizabeth Lucas Cummins

### DENMARK PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

Kerrs Creek, Lexington, VA



# EBENEZER ARP CHURCH

The Ebenezer Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church of the Virginia Presbytery is located in Rockbridge County four miles west of the City of Lexington, Virginia. It was organized prior to the year 1790. The exact date is not known, but Reverend David Somerville became the first pastor in 1790. We have no record of the charter members. At the time of the organization the church was known by the name "House Mountain Meeting House," under the direction of the Pennsylvania Presbytery.

In April 1796 one acre of land for the church building was purchased for 83-1/3 cents and deeded by Andrew Kinnear to Isaac Lawson, James Harper and Lawrence Mealy, trustees. A log church building was erected on this land. The old church deteriorated until it could not longer be used by the congregation and about 1815 they began worshipping in Monmouth, a Southern Presbyterian Church.

The name Ebenezer was given in 1825, at which time the new brick church was probably completed.



Ebenezer A.R.P. Church

The Virginia Presbytery was organized at Ebenezer in May 1854.

Sabbath School was organized in 1880; the Women's Society in 1882, with Mrs. Alice McClung Moore, president.

In September 1888 a lot for the manse was purchased from heirs of John McKemy. The cost was \$100.00 for five acres on Whistle Creek. The construction was completed in June 1892.

The present church building was completed in 1899 at a cost of \$1,568.92, financed by contributions from other churches in the Presbytery and friends. The basement was later dug out by hand and completed about 1939.

Reverend D. T. Lauderdale was the pastor from 1915 to 1916. He left Ebenezer and gave full time to Broad Creek.

In May 1990 Ebenezer celebrated its 200th anniversary. Special events included making a quilt with squares representing each family in the church, commemorative plates, and a special day of worship and activities.

On Saturday night, May 19th, at the Kerr's Creek Firehouse, a gospel group presented a concert, sponsored jointly by the Buffalo Trail Riders and Ebenezer. On Sunday, the Trail Riders made available old-fashioned transportation to Sunday School and worship at the church. There were wagons, buggies and horseback riders, and optional dress in clothing styles of the 1790's.

The theme was "Reflections From the Past Shine Bright on the Future".

Reverend Charles Edwards was the guest preacher for the morning service. His father, Reverend J. R. Edwards, was pastor of Ebenezer in the early part of the century.

Following a covered-dish lunch, Reverend George Lauderdale, a former pastor, spoke at the afternoon service. There was special music, greetings from former pastors and guests, and a time for sharing memories of the many years of life at Ebenezer. More than 200 attended the services.

Ebenezer has never become a large congregation, largely due to the fact she has been a feeder for other churches. She looks to the future with faith and confidence in the unfailing care of the Saviour who has watched and guided her for more than 200 years. Submitted by:

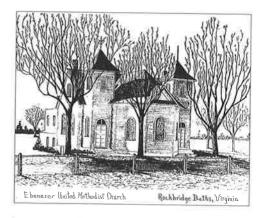
Sources: Sesquicentennial History of ARP Church, Church Records, bulletins

# EBENEZER UNITED METHODIST CHURCH

Around 1800, Tobias Lambert gave land to erect a place of worship in Rockbridge Baths, Virginia. It became known as the "Lambert's Meeting House". Lambert died in 1823, and his heirs deeded this place to Ebenezer Meeting House trustees.

Years later a brick Church was built near the old site. After 60 years of service, the trustees found it necessary to move over on the east side of the Maury River. Here they purchased, on May 23, 1907, a house and lot of about 3 acres of land from the McCurdys. Using the house as a Parsonage, they built a beautiful frame Church on the lot in 1908.

In 1950 four Sunday School rooms, a dining hall and kitchen were built. In 1935 a heating



furnace was installed. Nine stained glass windows were presented to the Church in 1967 in memory or honor of loved ones.

In November 1985, members were devastated by the damage from flood waters. With lots of love, work, and prayers from not only the congregation, but other Churches as well, the Church was rebuilt and a new parsonage was bought, located on Maury River Road. The Ebenezer United Methodist Church has seen much change over the years. Whether it was good or bad, members pulled together and grew under the leadership of our Lord.

Ministers are: O. W. Lusby 1893-1897, Quincy Wheat 1897-1899, A. C. McNeer 1899-1903, R. L. Wilson 1903-1904, A. B. Sapp 1904-1909, G. W. Staples 1909-1912, C. V. Vanderlinden 1912-1914, J. N. Vandevander 1914-1918, G. E. Pope 1918-1923, L. L. Lloyd 1923-1927, B. L. Parrott 1927-1929, H. W. Carver 1929-1933, J. B. Grimes 1933-1935, J. L. Robertson 1935-1936, G. L. Waters 1936-1937, Charles H. Michaels 1937-1938, J. C. Spindler 1938-1940, John A. Shipley 1940-1941, Lee O. Mortzfeldt 1941-1945, Earle E. Henley 1945-1948, John T. Banks 1948-1951, C. L. Salmon 1951-1952, Guy C. Smith 1952-1953, Denzil R. Daniel 1953-1956, Karl L. Crowe 1956-1960, Darrell L. Bays 1960-1962, Leon F. Ellis 1962-1967, Claude B. Dickerson 1967, "Pete" Shell 1967, Charles J. Doughton 1967-1968, John H. Carper Jr. 1968-1970, Betty Jane Clemm 1970-1971, Bearnard R. Skeens 1971-1972, Shannon W. Swortzel 1972-1974, John H. Haymaker 1974-1979, Holley M. Hensley 1979-1980, Roy L. McCormick 1980, Lowell D. O'Dell 1980-1982, Charles V. Jackson III 1982-1985, Jonathan L. Bennett 1985-1989, James W. Unruh 1989-1992, Leon F. Ellis 1992-1993, Robert VanGilder 1993-1997.

Submitted by: Deborah Graves Mohler, Church Historian Sources: A History of Methodism in Rockbridge County, Virginia By Albert M. Cupp; Old Ebenezer United Methodist Church Records; Rev. and Mrs. Leon Ellis (my dear sweet friends)

# ELLIOTTS HILL UNITED METHODIST CHURCH

Lexington, VA



### FAIRFIELD METHODIST CHURCH

Long before there was a Methodist Church in Fairfield, worship services were being held in a log house, the home of the Harris family. It is believed that Billy Cravens, an eccentric and powerful local preacher, formed a Methodist Society at Fairfield in the early 1800's. Another indication of activity among the Methodists in Fairfield was the Second Quarterly Conference held July 26, 1834 in Fairfield.

The Trustees for a Methodist Episcopal Church at Fairfield bought Lot number 6 in the village of Fairfield from Alexander Moore on March 26, 1842. The purchase price was \$30.00. A brick Methodist church was built on this lot in 1842. It was considered a very modern church at that time with a gallery along both sides and across the back. By 1843 there were seven teachers and fifty three members enrolled in Sunday School. Worship services were held every two weeks.



Fairfield Methodist Church

By 1880, because of severe deterioration, it was necessary to place iron rods in the walls to hold them together. The old brick church needed so much repairing by 1916 that the trustees decided it was time to build a new church.

The new church was to be built where the old brick church stood. Members of the church took down the old building, removed the bricks and did the grading.

In 1916 a new white frame church was built by contractor Harry Brooks of Waynesboro at a cost of \$7,400. Mr. Montgomery Lee donated all the frame lumber used in the building. The pulpit furniture was made by John Clemmer and William Dunlap of Roanoke. Other furnishings were installed by a Mr. Alexander of Waynesboro. The new church was opened for services in December, 1916.

On December 10, 1916, the opening services of the New Methodist Church was held. The sermon was preached by Dr. D. B. Easter of Washington and Lee University. Dedication services were held March 19, 1919 by Dr. Murray D. Mitchell, pastor of Central Church of Staunton.

Many improvements have been made since 1916. New concrete steps were built in 1930 by volunteer labor. A new heating plant was installed in 1951. In 1952 an addition was added for Sunday School classrooms, and a kitchen was built in 1955. New steps and a ramp were built in 1987 and a new oil furnace was installed in 1989. A sound system was added in 1997.

The first parsonage was purchased in 1878 for \$1500 from Mr. W. F. Templeton. The second parsonage was built in 1894 at a different location and was lived in by preachers on the Fairfield charge for thirty years. Mr. E. R. Flippo bought this property in 1923 for \$1500 and sold to the trustees of the Methodist Church several acres of land to build a new parsonage. The new Parsonage was built at a cost of \$5,000. The contractor was Joe Eakin who was assisted in the building by much voluntary labor. The first preacher to occupy the new parsonage was Rev. K. D. Swecker who served the Fairfield charge from 1923 to 1927. This structure is in

Fairfield on Depot Rd. and is now owned by Mr. and Mrs. Kenneth Sorrells.

Sources: Information for this article came from A History of Methodism in Rockbridge County by Albert M. Cupp, church records, records in the Rockbridge County Courthouse, The Rockbridge County News, and members of the church.

#### FAIRFIELD PRESBYTERIAN

The Fairfield Presbyterian Church is an offspring of Timber Ridge Church. Early settlers in Fairfield probably went to Timber Ridge Meeting House as early as October 18, 1741. Reverend John Blair organized the congregation May 20, 1748, certified as a "Presbyterian Meeting House".

By the early 1800's there was a small nucleus of Presbyterians at Fairfield. On April 22, 1818, the Timber Ridge congregation passed a resolution that a meeting house be erected of brick in Fairfield. The building was 42 feet by 37 feet with a gallery and ran parallel to present day route 11.

The first mention of Fairfield Church in the Lexington Presbytery records was September 24, 1819, when the United Fairfield - Timber Ridge congregation called Reverend Henry Ruffner. Fairfield was not a chapel. It shared equally the same pastor and session. However, in 1840 Timber Ridge became independent.



The present Fairfield building was built in 1852. In 1900 the inside of the church was remodeled to its present form. The educational building was added in 1956, mainly through the efforts of the women. Reverend H. R. Borthwick served the longest pastorage (1922-1942).

Membership in the Fairfield church has fluctuated over the years. In 1918 it totaled 144. Now it is 90. However it is recognized as an active church serving its community and presbytery. Submitted by: Zena Gilkeson Austin, from material published by: Francis C. Gilkeson in 1956

#### FAITH BAPTIST CHURCH

An Independent Baptist Bible believing missionary church is located in Arnolds Valley. The church was founded by the late Vann L. Barringer. It was organized 7 April 1957 with Dr. Jerry Falwell as moderator.

Land for the church building was donated by the Roy and Dorothy Campbell family. With 46 charter members, a church building was built. While the church was under construction, we met in a hunt club building owned by Robert Reynolds.



Faith Baptist Church, Natural Bridge Station, Virginia

The first service in the new church was 7 July 1957. The original building was built by church members with only twenty dollars paid labor. A new addition which included a Baptistry, choir loft, offices, and bathrooms, also was built with free labor.

The church has purchased four additional tracks of land around the church. The parsonage is located on one of the tracks and a new

fellowship hall on another.

First trustees were Arnold Thacker, Charles Irby, and Roger Montgomery. First deacons were Roy Campbell, Albert Edwards, Charles Irby, Floyd Johnson, Roger Montgomery, Hicks Watts, and Bill Wood. The church has been served by several Pastors. Submitted by: Bill Wood

#### FAITH MISSION CHURCH OF GOD IN CHRIST

Fairfield, Virginia



### FALLING SPRING PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

Falling Spring Presbyterian Church was organized in the Spring of 1747. The first church was a log structure beside Buffalo Creek at a place where a small branch dropped down the bank and joined the larger stream. It was called The Meeting House by the Falling Spring. For the first thirty years as an organized congregation, the church was served by occasional visits from itinerant pastors of other Virginia congregations. In 1775 a recent graduate of Princeton, James McConnell, accepted a joint call from Falling Spring, High Bridge and Oxford Churches. Mr. McConnell left in 1783.

The second pastor was Samuel Houston, V.D.M., a native of Rockbridge County, who came in 1789. Houston served the congregation for 31 years. While he was pastor there was a new stone building erected at a new site about a mile from the earlier log structure. It was used beginning in 1794. Houston resigned in 1820 to give full time to High Bridge Church.

On April 26, 1823 the Reverend John D. Ewing was installed as the third pastor of Falling Spring. His ministry lasted 31 years until health forced his retirement in 1854. Slave members attended with their masters, were enrolled as members of the church, and pre-

sented their children for Baptism.

After Ewing's retirement, the church was supplied by William F. Junkin, son of the president of Washington College in Lexington, who was called to succeed Ewing. It was then when the congregation erected a fine new Manse, the first one owned by the congregation. The Civil War came upon Virginia in the middle of Junkin's pastorate. He served as a Chaplain with the Confederate army, returning regularly during his time of service to minister to his congregation.



One of the most noteworthy events of Junkin's time here was the building of the third church structure. A contract was signed in December of 1858 to construct a Church edifice of the Gothic order of Architecture. Construction began in the Spring and continued right through the years of the Civil War.

On April 16, 1864 Montgomery Presbytery met at Falling Spring to dedicate the handsome new brick building, which continues to house the congregation to the present time. Confederate soldiers who were camped across the road

attended the dedication.

Ministers who served Falling Spring in the following decades were: David W. Shanks (1868-1883), Edwin B. McClure (supply 1882 -1883), Frank H. Gaines (1884 - 1888), Charles D. Waller (1890 - 1896), Charles R. Stribling (1897 - 1901), Albert G. Buckner (1902 - 1906), Albert S. Venable (1907 - 1908), W. Twyman Williams, Jr. (1909 - 1911), Harold H. Leach (1913 - 1914), Adolph E. Baker (1915 - 1924), and Herman Lewis Cathey (1927 - 1949).

Under Mr. Cathey's leadership the lovely stained glass windows which adorn our sanctu-

ary were secured.

Following Mr. Catheys retirement the church was served by: Gurney P. "Geep" Whiteley (1950 - 1954), James M. Kennedy (1954 -1960). Our next ministers were William K. "Bill" Leach (supply 1960 - 1963). While Mr. Leach was pastor ground was broken, on July 31, 1960, for the new educational building. Barbara Gail Thurman of Lynchburg officially broke ground. The educational building has seven class rooms, a nursery, the pastors office and a large fellowship hall. Our next ministers were: Robert R. Tolar (1963-1964), Thomas F. Mainor (1964-1967), Charles L. Hargis (1967-1969), Ray R. Hanson, Jr. (1970-1974). Sixty-nine persons joined Falling Spring during the pastorate of Mr. Hanson. The Hansons were the first residents of the handsome and comfortable new Manse which was built next to the church. H. Middleton Raynal was our next pastor who came in 1974. "Middy" as he was called, pastored our church for the next 15 years. We then called Frederick Ritsch July 1990 until August 1993. We had guest ministers for a number of months, W. K. "Bill" Leach came to us the summer of 1995 and in March of 1996 was made Stated Supply for a one year term. The contract was renewed in March of 1997 and Mr. Leach is our present Stated Supply Pastor.

During the pastorate of H. Middleton Raynal, Falling Spring started a 2¢ - a meal Hunger Offering, and also ordained the first woman Elder, Isabel Patterson in 1976. He also had the Confederate Veterans' graves marked in 1978. Falling Spring was also recognized in the Register of Presbyterian and Reformed Historical Sites (Site number 200) November 1980.

The cemetery of Falling Spring is on a hill-side that slopes away from the Church. The first person buried in the cemetery was John Grigsby, born 1720 - died April 7, 1794. (This is according to the oldest gravestone.) John Grigsby was in the Colonial Troops who were commanded by Governor Gooch. Thus he got the name of "Soldier John".

Some of the names of the early members were: John Grigsby, Benjamin Darst, Thomas Welch, Arthur Glasgow, John McNutt, William Luckess, Matthew Parry, Robert McClure, William Paxton, James Dryden, Samuel Johnson and many others. Paxton's Greenlees, Wilsons, Lackeys, Lairds, Morgans, Weavers, Wilsons, Bradys, Poagues, Moffetts, Moores and Lightners.

During the time of H. L. Cathey's pastorate there was an outreach Sunday School in the afternoon of the Lord's Day at the old Fancy Hill store and post office building. Mr. Logan Painter, the Sunday School Superintendent, with the help of his assistant D. Pat Brady, led the Sunday School in Bible studies, Hymn singing and worship. Mrs. Emory McFaddin played the organ. There were children of all denominations who attended and some walked for several miles to get there. Some of the names of those attending are: McFaddins, Hickmans, Coffeys, Shafers, Funkhousers, Woodsons, Hunters and Fergusons.

Falling Spring is planning their 250th year celebration in October of 1997. Submitted by: Edith

Sources: Some of this is the history H. Middleton Raynal did for our Church Directory in 1988.

## HISTORY OF THE FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH, BUENA VISTA, VA.

The first light that was shed in the minds of the humble group of organizers of the Church was on a hill known as Furnace Row. Prayer services were conducted by Mr. and Mrs. Humbles, Mr. and Mrs. Early, Mr. and Mrs. Cobbs, Mr. and Mrs. Swader, Mr. and Mrs. Jackson, Mr. and Mrs. Walker, Mr. Ferrell, and Mr. White. They then elected Mr. Cobbs, a licensed preacher, as Committee Leader, Mr. Jackson as Chairman, Mr. Humbles as Treasurer, and Mr. White as Church Clerk.



The first church was completed and regular worship services started in the fall of 1892 under the leadership of Rev. John T. Wanzer. Rev. Watts later became pastor, and remained for 24 years. Members decided to move the church, but could not find land. Mrs. Ernest Gordon conceived a plan to buy lots and then sell them to the Church. She organized a group of children known as "Rose Buds" that helped raise money to pay for these lots. Later the old Church was torn down and moved to its present location in 1902.

Pastors who have served the First Baptist Church included Rev. Wimms (1893), Rev. Cabell (1894), Rev. Watts (1899), Rev. Wright (1928), Rev. Irving (1931), Rev. Bolden (1935), Rev. Williams (1945), Rev. Wilson (1951), Rev. Tucker (1975), Rev. Davis (1980), Rev. Perdue (1984), and Rev. Talmadge (1988).

Currently the First Baptist Church is under the leadership and guidance of Rev. Carl T. Tinsley, who accepted the call in 1992.

At this time we pause to salute the pioneers of our Church, who without a doubt, placed God in front and in spite of small financial gain, were able to hold on, carry on, and to push forward. Submitted by: First Baptist Church

### FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH Goshen, Virginia



#### FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH

In 1867 "Negroes" worshiping at Manley Memorial Baptist Church, the Episcopal and the Presbyterian Churches, felt the need for a church of their own, after constantly hearing sermons preached from the text, Servants Be Obedient to Your Masters.

Known as the "Black Baptist", this body of worshipers requested letters of dismissal and on September 22, 1867 were permitted to withdraw and organize as the Lexington African Baptist Church. They were counseled, best wishes were extended and friendly feelings prevailed. Meetings were held in various places prior to occupying a church building that stood on the north side of the present location.



First Baptist Church, Lexington, Virginia

Pastor Milton Smith, a product of the community, baptized at the Manley Memorial Baptist Church in 1841, served as leader of this "new" church for five years. He was followed by Pastors Elliot, Jackson, Howard, Troy, Barksdale, Moss and Johnson.

The Lexington African Baptist Church met in the first location for approximately twenty-six years, at which time the lot next to the church was purchased for the erection of a new church. Brother David Humbles made the first combination of \$25.00 to this new structure. He was

joined by Brothers Lylburn Downing, Joe Édmonsón, Harvey Harper, Hugh Harvey, Richard Osborne, Robert Price and Phillip Pryor.

After concluding their days work, members would gather at the church site to dig the foundation for their new building. As there was no electricity in Lexington at that time, the women held lanterns to provide light for the workers. The Moores from Amherst, Virginia were the masons and they were assisted by Mr. Ira Poindexter, a Lexington resident. Under the leadership of Reverend W. J. Johnson, the cor-

nerstone was laid on July 4, 1894. Monday, September 29, 1905, was an exciting night, at what by then had become First Baptist Church. Over 1,400 persons joined Pastor P. S. Lewis and the congregation to observe the mortgage being paid off and the burning of the bonds by Mrs. Sadie Lewis. Returning for the occasion and giving remarks were former Pastors Howard, Moss and Johnson. They were joined in addressing the gathering by Reverend Charles Manley, Dr. Howe of Washington and Lee University and Mr. B. E. Vaughn, President of the First National Bank, who all emphasized the pleasant relations existing between the races in Lexington.

In the 130 year history of First Baptist Church, the congregation has been led by educated, dynamic and committed pastors. Some of the leaders were: Pastors Johnson, Lewis, Lucas, Carruthers, Tynes, Brinkley, Thurston, Gonslaves, Cook, Goodgame, Mitchell, Green, Crawford, Cooper, Sims, Cofield, Trotman, Rainey, Anthony, Scott and Harris.

The church is presently led by Pastor LaVert H. Taylor, a native of Shreveport, Louisiana and a graduate of Virginia Union School of Theology. Other church leaders are Deacon Edlow Morrison, Chairperson Fellowship of Deacons; Trustee Rosalya M. Wiggins, Chairperson Trustee Committee; Mrs. Mary Lewis, Chairperson Finance Committee; Mrs. Elvia D. Brooks, Treasurer; and Mrs. Mabel Poindexter, Church Clerk. Submitted by: Pastor Lavert H. Taylor

### FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH Natural Bridge, Virginia



FIRST BRETHREN CHURCH Buena Vista, Virginia



# FORK OF THE JAMES CHURCH

Rockbridge County was settled predominately by Scotch-Irish Presbyterians. Churches sprang up early as the settlers built homes and started new communities. Then came the Associate Reformed Presbyterians. One of the first Associate Reformed Presbyterian Churches of record in Rockbridge was called the Fork of James,

(Rockbridge had two areas called Fork of James, one near the Natural Bridge, and the other at Whistle Creek. The one spoken of here is near Natural Bridge). It was located just across the road from the current site of the Natural Bridge Speedway. Its little cemetery remains, and the ancient tombstones are maintained by the Natural Bridge Chapter of the NSDAR.

Some of the first elders of the Fork of James Church were: William Gilmore, Thomas Lackey, Sr., and Samuel Snodgrass. Other worshipers and members included James Whiteman. Samuel Miller, Sr., Billy Ramsey, John Crawford, Paxtons, Irvines, and others. These first members were mostly immigrants from Ireland. Many having come to America in the 1750's, settled in Pennsylvania for a time, then moved to Rockbridge in the 1770's and 80's.
The Fork of James Church was built of logs

in a "T" shape and had twelve corners. A little extension on top of the "T" allowed space for a pulpit. In the front of the building was a huge door. This door was quite sturdy and was preserved for many years after the old building decayed. The roofing may have been of split chestnut as were the homes of some of the settlers of the community.

Although it is likely these early Associate Reformed Presbyterians held worship services prior to 1793, no record of a call for a pastor has been located before this date. It is probable they worshiped on their own, with some of the elders performing the services, and itinerant ministers on occasion. Rev. Samuel Houston, Presbyterian minister of High Bridge, performed

marriages for many of this group.

The only known pastor of the Fork of James was Rev. William Baldridge. On October 18, 1793, Rev. Baldridge was ordained and installed as pastor to the Fork of James and Ebenezer A. R. P. churches. He resigned in 1803, but remained as a stated supply until the summer of 1809. When he and his family migrated to Adams County, Ohio, many of his congregation followed him there, while others had moved there before him.

Upon settling in Adams County, OH, Rev. Baldridge became pastor of Cherry Fork Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church. The Cherry Fork Church was built of logs, the cracks were chinked with blocks and daubed with clay. There was no fireplace, stove, or floor. The congregation sat on slabs of timber supported on pegs. The Fork of James Church was likely built in about the same manner.

After Řev. Baldridge left Virginia, the old Fork of James Church existed a while longer but as often happened, times changed, people moved, and the Church began to decay.

William Miller, a former Revolutionary soldier, and his family had moved from the Fork of James community to the Broad Creek Community. William and his neighbors worshipped in homes, and outside when weather permitted. They soon felt the need for a church and Broad Creek A. R. P. was founded. On April 23 and 24, 1824, Broad Creek received the following members: Elizabeth Miller, Margaret Miller, Margaret Hamilton, Agnes Jackson, Jane Leyburn; John Shaffer, Eleanor Miller, James Miller, William Miller, Martha L. Miller, Susanna Rebecca Ginger, and Rebecca Ochiltree.

The church on Broad Creek has remained over the years, and still holds worship service on Sunday mornings. Although the congregation is small, the worshipers are devoted to their little church and their beliefs. Many of them are descendants of William Miller who founded this little church. William and his wife Elizabeth Lackey are buried in the cemetery just up the road. Submitted by: Angela M. Ruley and Mary Skutt Sources: Diehl, George West. The Rockbridge Notebook, "The Covenantors" Chapter II. Evans, Nelson W. and Emmons B. Stivers. A History of Adams County, Ohio From Its Earliest Settlement to the Present Time. West Union, OH: E.B. Stivers, 1900. pp. 506-508, "Sketch of William Baldridge". Railey, Clementine Brown. House of Ochiltree,

Sterling, KS: Bulletin Printing Press, 1916, p. 214.

### FOUR SQUARE GOSPEL **CHURCH**

Lexington, Virginia



#### **GLASGOW BAPTIST CHURCH**

Glasgow Baptist Church has two beginnings. Dr. James Taylor helped organize the church on March 3, 1891 during the Glasgow "boom". The church met in the Charlottesville building with R. Atwell Tucker as its first pastor. After the collapse of the boom, most of the congregation left the area and the church was dissolved.

The church was revived and officially constituted as a Baptist church during the first week of October 1900. This Glasgow Baptist Church was organized by Rev. Thomas R. Morris who also served as its first pastor. For two years, the congregation met in the Masonic Lodge. In May 1902, the church purchased lots on Fitzlee Street from William Anderson and William Mathews. G.W. Jones, Mrs. Kate Mathews, and J.P. Cleveland served as trustees of the church.



Glasgow Baptist Church, 10th St. - Glasgow, VA 24555

The frame church on Fitzlee Street served as home to Glasgow Baptist for over seventy years. The church grew in size and spirit and extended its ministry throughout the community. With the help of Manly Memorial Baptist Church, Mrs. Garvis Downey and Mrs. Robert (Rosa) Massie organized the Glasgow Baptist Woman's Missionary Union, now Women on Mission.

As the church grew, a need for additional space was recognized. In December 1963, the Trevey property was purchased; Sunday School classes and Vacation Bible Schools were held at the house until a new building took its place in 1973. Located at the corner of Rockbridge Road and 10th Street, Glasgow Baptist Church continues its ministry with Rev. William Thomas serving as pastor. Submitted by: Barbara Slough

### **GLASGOW PRESBYTERIAN** CHURCH

The Glasgow Presbyterian Church is located in the town of Glasgow, Rockbridge County, Virginia, where it has an active role in the community. The church began as an outpost of the Falling Spring Church in 1890. Important dates in the church's history include October 10, 1890, when it was organized with 25 members, 2 Elders, and 3 Deacons. At a Montgomery Presbytery meeting on April 14, 1891, T.A. Watkins of Glasgow was enrolled as a delegate, and the church was allowed to employ the Reverend C.D. Waller,

Pastor of Falling Spring Church, on a shared time basis, promising to pay him \$20.00 per month. In 1895, the first sanctuary was built, and continued in service for 81 years. In 1897 the Home Missions Committee of Montgomery Presbytery found it necessary to reorganize the church. On May 19, 1897, the Roll was amended to show 12 active members and added 11 new members.

On September 19, 1926, Mr. H.L. Cathey, pastor, named an organizational committee to form a "Ladies Auxiliary". On October 20, 1926, the first meeting of the Ladies Auxiliary was held at the Church. The work of Presbyterian Women continues to be an integral part of the life of the church today.



In 1951 a Fellowship Hall with Church School classrooms was built. In 1954 a manse was built on the corner of Fitzlee and Tenth Streets, near the church. Both of these structures were built with the active participation of church members, and still serve the congregation. In the summer of 1954, Rev. G.P. Whiteley became the first full-time pastor of Glasgow Church, as it became for the first time a solo church.

As the church continued to grow, in 1976 a new, air conditioned sanctuary with a state-ofthe-art organ was built and occupied. Several items from the first sanctuary built in 1895 have been incorporated in the new building, as signs of a "family of faith" that appreciates its past and looks to the future.

In October of 1990, Glasgow Church celebrated its centennial. The centennial observance, which included participation from everyone in the church, was an exciting affair. The centennial observance continued for two activity-filled weeks, i.e., a History Sunday, burying a time capsule, planting of a centennial tree, and many more activities. On Wednesday night October 10, 1990, exactly 100 years to the date of the church's founding, a special communion service was celebrated. The activities concluded with a Homecoming Sunday, with dinner on the grounds, and visits from a large number of former pastors, members and friends.

Since 1890, Glasgow Presbyterian Church has been served by 22 pastors, on time-shared or solo pastorates.

This church has always responded to calls for assistance - be it local, national, or global. This church family looks forward to continuing to serve our Lord in the future. Its message is, "We will be about our Father's business." Submitted by: Don McLean

# **GLENWOOD PENTECOSTAL** HOLINESS CHURCH

Natural Bridge Station, Virginia



### **GOOD SHEPHERD EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN** CHURCH

Lexington, Virginia



#### GOSHEN BAPTIST CHURCH

Goshen Baptist church was organized in 1820. The first house of worship was located near the present mill dam on Mill Creek. The present building was erected on land donated by David L. Roadcap, Capt. Christian Road-cap and Henry Goodloe. They also made substantial contributions to the church, among them land for the cemetery and lumber for the building.

Others families who were prominent in the early life of the church include: Abrams, Dill, Hughes, Davidson, Lair, Ogg, Hepler, Steers,

Stanard, Withrow, and Judy.

The first pastor of Goshen Baptist Church was Rev. Samuel Huff. He was beloved by the congregation. Dr. Cornelius Tyree, Dr. Charles Ryland, and Dr. Thorne were among the early pastors. Rev. John H. Taylor served as a supply. Dr. J. William Jones served as pastor in the

In 1875, Rev. Porterfield Swann came to Goshen from Powhatan County, West Virginia. He was a highly educated man for the times. He was born on 23 October 1847. He married Jean Roadcap of Goshen. In 1886, Mrs. Swann organized a Ladies Aid Society which operated independently and later merged into the State Organization of the Women's Missionary Union. In 1916, Rev. Swann retired and returned to his native Powhatan County, WV where he died in 1919. He served the Goshen community for 42

Later pastors include: J. S. Cash, Rev. Colston, E. P. Roberston, Rev. Thurman, Rev. Davis, and Rev. T. N. Tombes. Wycliff Abrams a Goshen native, also preached at the Goshen church. Rev. E. S. Vaughan was pastor for some time. During his pastorate a Baptistry was installed and six Sunday School rooms were added to the building. The Sunday School rooms were funded by a legacy from Mrs. Elizabeth (Roadcap) Gochenour. The Baptistry was funded through the legacy of Mr. Samuel M. Davidson. A legacy from Vasco Guinn has provided the church with many benefits. The windows in the front foyer are in memory of him and his wife, Mary. Mrs. Betty Peaco of Clifton Forge, Virginia donated a Yamaha electric organ to the church.

Goshen Baptist also produced some ministers. They are: Rev. Wycliffe Abrams and Rev. Newton Hepler. Both prepared for the ministry at the Seminary at Louisville in the 1880's. Rev. Hepler removed to Missouri and Rev. Abrams remained in Virginia. Tommy Kerns, of recent years, also studied for the ministry. Edith Vaughan served as a missionary in Brazil for

over thirty years.

One of the early trustees of the church was W. W. Davis. Early Deacons included: D. L. Roadcap, C. C. Roadcap, Mr. Abrams, J. B. Goodloe, W. P. Lair, and Howard Judy. An early clerk was J. B. Goodloe.



Goshen Baptist Church

Many of the church records were destroyed by fire and record of the early activities of the church have been lost.

Recent Pastors include: Walter M. Whittington, Jr., 1959-1963; Charles Williams, 1963-1968; Paul Harlow, 1968-1970; Claude Crawford (supply); Robert L. Atkins, 1974-1975; Rear Admiral James W. Kelly, 1975-1986; Ray Tucker (supply); Arthur A. Hinkle (Interim Pastor) 1988-1990; Richard Landess, 1990-1994; William C. Mattox, 1994-present.

During Rev. Landess' pastorate, a youth choir was organized and a Fellowship Hall constructed. The church also gained many new members.

Source: "Augusta Baptist Association: Brief Sketch of the Goshen Baptist Church"

### GOSHEN METHODIST CHURCH



GOSHEN PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH Founded 1860



### GRACE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

Lexington, Virginia



# HIGH BRIDGE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

The High Bridge Presbyterian Church was founded in 1770 by Scot Irish settlers, who, being hungry for the uplift of the spiritual, had gathered for religious fellowship at the "Red Mill", then owned by William McClanachan. Just a few miles south, the pioneers were holding meetings in Captain Audley Paul's stockade fort. In 1768 these two groups formed a union, at the suggestion of Rev. John Craig of the Tinkling Spring Church in Augusta County.



High Bridge Church, sketch by Raynal.

The Cloyd family farm came into possession of Matthew Houston through his marriage to Patsy Cloyd. Matthew Houston built a large brick house on this property and after living there a number of years disposed of the property, reserving land that contained the church and Church yard burial ground for the perpetual use of the High Bridge Congregation. David Cloyd, Sr. who arrived in America from Ireland in 1730, was a former owner of this land, on the headwaters of Roaring Run and Cedar Creek, which was deeded to High Bridge in 1770.

In 1903 the first structure used for worship, a log building, was replaced with a brick structure which was remodeled and enlarged in 1922 and again in 1966 to its present state. A tower was constructed on the south side of the building and the bell was installed in 1969. An educational building was dedicated September 24, 1950, providing assembly room, class rooms, large basement room and kitchen.

The Church was regularly formed and organized by Hanover Presbytery, taking the name High Bridge from the nearby Natural Bridge. The Rev. John Brown was the first stated supply with other occasional supplies from Hanover Presbytery 1769-1777, which served both them and Hall's Meeting House, west of Lexington. On June 18, 1778 the Rev. James McConnell was ordained and installed at a meeting of Presbytery at High Bridge in 1778, also serving Oxford and Falling Spring churches, until he moved to Kentucky in 1788. When organized, High Bridge had ruling elders James Gilmore, John Logan, Hugh Barclay and John Poague.

Other officers in closely succeeding years were John Wilson, Samuel Walker, John Cartmell, Caulfield Taylor, Samuel Barclay, James Lowry, John Cox, Matthew Houston and Joseph Wilson.

Men of the Natural Bridge community had served with credit in the War with the French and Indians. Then, in 1775 the local Militia had been called out for the Revolutionary War. The High Bridge church supported the courageous stand of her Presbytery, and gave of her man-hood to the patriotic cause of freedom. Among those who served were Captain Audley Paul, and five brothers from the Taylor family. Among the patriots who marched down the valley road in front of this old church was Samuel Houston. Young Samuel could not have known it at the time, that several years later, he would become the beloved pastor of High Bridge. His pastorate spanned forty-three years. A cousin of General Sam Houston, he was an excellent pastor, a strong preacher, an outstanding educator in his Rural Valley Academy, a scientific farmer, and a reliable citizen.

To date, there have followed twenty-nine ministers of the gospel to include Rev. Philip Price who was pastor from 1869-1884 - his son P. Frank Price was Missionary to China in 1890- a well loved son of High Bridge Manse, then passed his mantle on to his son, Frank Wilson Price, who in 1953 became moderator of the General Assembly of our church. Three more sons were missionaries to China - Harry, Philip and Julian. Rev. Bolling Hobson was twice called and served the church. His son, John Kemp Hobson, son was Missionary to the Congo Belge, Africa. Branson LeHew Wood was pastor from 1926 to 1940 and his daughter Virginia Wood King was a Medical missionary to Congo Belge - now Zaire. The call to carry the light to foreign lands was definitely heard by young people in the High Bridge congregation. Samuel Rutherford Houston went to Greece and Turkey in 1834-1837. Joseph Walkup, a grandson of Rev. Samuel Houston, became a faithful evangelist and home missionary 1867-1890. Three sons of Henry E. Hale, III, former pastor, became Presbyterian ministers, Peter Robert Hale, David L. Hale, and Samuel W. Hale. In 1964, the church called for its pastor a man who had literally laid down the sword in order to take up the Bible. This remarkable man, Major General Denis W. Price, whose military commission was in the Royal Engineers. served in the Near East, in amphibious warfare. He served in Malays, Java, Iraq, France, Germany, and came to the U.S. as Chief of Staff for the British Defense Staffs. He was ordained by Potomac Presbytery in 1963, installed at High Bridge in 1964, and served our Lord magnificently until his death in 1966. One notable minister at High Bridge was Chaplain Robert K. Wilson, USN (Ret.), in the interim May 1989 -January 1991.



High Bridge Church, 1990's.

The membership rolls on microfiche at the Historical Foundation at Montreat North Carolina, reveal the following: 30 in 1820, 74 in 1840, 96 in 1870, 60 in 1900, 198 in 1930, 161 in 1960, and 205 in 1967.



Old High Bridge Church, c1945.

Not until the General Assembly of 1964 were women authorized to serve as officers of the church. High Bridge elected her first female Deacons in 1965, Lorene Hannah and Virginia Shafer. In 1969, Virginia was elected, ordained and installed as Ruling Elder.

In 1995 High Bridge celebrated its 225th year with a Homecoming. Dr. Ben Johnson, professor of evangelism and spirituality at Columbia Theological Seminary in Atlanta, Georgia, was in attendance and gave a series of inspiring talks

The present pastor is Glenn Mark Coleman, a native of Pennsylvania. The present session consists of Elders Ed Braford, May Worley, Batista Parolari, Peg Braford, Joanna Whitmore, Sam Vest, Scott Hannah, Michael Lotts and Jean Watts, Clerk.

We are a member of Presbytery of the Peaks, Synod of the Mid-Atlantic and continue to follow the Westminster Confession of Faith as our guide in worship and work. The church has changed with the passing of time but has manifested a long-lived stability. It has given strength to those who have shared its history, and it welcomes each new member who will continue its historic witness of faith. Submitted by: Gayle Tolley and Anna Braford

Source documents: "High Bridge Church is 200" by Dr. George West Diehl. "What's Past is Prologue" by Dr. George West Diehl. "A Church is Born on the Frontier," by the Rev. Samuel Houston, V.D.M. Microfiche copied at The Historical Foundation, Montreat NC in May, 1988

#### HOUSE MOUNTAIN CHAPEL

House Mountain Chapel was organized in 1908, erected in 1910 and dedicated in 1912. It was an outpost of the Lexington Presbyterian Church and came about as a result of a mission team headed by a young Washington & Lee University student, Thomas McPheeters Glasgow, son of a prominent Lexington family.



House Mountain Chapel Sanctuary

Glasgow, who was familiar with the community as a result of his hiking up the mountain to the Student Rock, had become friends with Robert Lee Irvine and his wife Hannah Berry Irvine, who owned and operated a country store at the foot of the mountain at the forks of routes 641 and 642. This friendship continued throughout the years with a devoted association with the Irvines and their descendants.

The early pioneering stage of organization and the planning of the chapel met at the Old Northern Methodist Church and the one-room school house. These buildings were located on the hill in sight of the present chapel on the Collierstown road enroute 641. Tom Glasgow and Mrs. Myers, who was head of the women of the Presbyterian Church in Lexington, were early missionary leaders of the chapel. The chapel was built on land belonging to the Irvines, who lived next door.

Money was raised by the women of the community under the direction of Mrs. Irvine, who formed a ladies circle. The Circle became active in having old-fashioned lawn parties and ice cream suppers that were attended by people for miles around. Quilting parties were held in homes where quilts and other handicrafts were made to sell, as well as apple butter made in huge copper kettles, which took from daylight to dark to make. Even vegetables from their gardens and meats were canned and pickled for sale.



House Mountain Chapel - Jessica Katelin Buchanan, great, great granddaughter of 1st Sunday School Superintendent, Lee Irvine

The first carpet and old reed organ were installed as a result of these ladies banding together in labor in much the same way.

Men volunteered their services in skilled labor and hard work, from the old stone foundation laid by Bill Entsminger to the complete construction and finishing work by J. Frank Berry, Ed Smith, and Lyle E. Moore, who was the grandfather of F. Kenneth Moore, who lives next door to the chapel and keeps up the grounds. There were other pioneers and people who continue to contribute their services to clean and maintain the building.

The chapel depended on lay persons from the beginning even though there were supply ministers who are lovingly remembered today. John Faulkner was the first pastor. He and his wife, Lucy, lived in the two rooms back of the sanctuary for a time. He was called to another church, but not before he baptized several members in Dunlap's Creek down the road a bit.

The little chapel remains very much the same today, as well as the pews and pulpit pieces made by J. Will Higgins, who was the brother-in-law of Lee Irvine. The chapel is still used for meetings, weddings, homecomings and meditation. Submitted by: Mildred Moore Harper

# IMMANUEL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

The earliest known Presbyterian preaching in the area was in 1829. A group of Presbyterians began meeting in a school house and were attended by the Reverend Mr. James Morrison. The ministry continued until 1850, when the pastor of Shemariah Church, Luther Emerson, made arrangements with the session of New Providence Presbyterian Church to preach to some members of that church who resided in the Walker's Creek area. This arrangement continued until 1865, at which time the preaching point was taken over by the Reverend Dr. E. D.

Junkin, who, except for a period of three years from 1875-1878, served the congregation until the formal organization of the church in 1879. At that time forty-four communicants and one hundred nine non-communicants petitioned Lexington Presbytery to organize the "Walkers Creek Church" near Kennedy's Mill. This was done on May 30, 1879, with thirty-one members.



Members: David A. Kennedy, Mrs. Amelia McCray, Miss Susan McCray, G.S. Clemmer, Mrs. Letitia Wade, Mrs. M.E. Swisher, Alexander Patterson, Hezekiah Reed, Miss Susan Amelia Clemmer, Mrs. Julia A. Swisher, William Reed, Miss Sarah E. Reed, Cyrus Walker, Mrs. Hannah Fulton, Edmonia Reed, Miss Mary J. McCray, Miss Lizzie B. Dice, Mrs. C. Patterson, Miss Susan Benson, Miss Polly Moneymaker, Miss Maggie D. Hite, Mrs. Amanda Reed, Mrs. Cyrus Walker, James H. Reed, Mrs. M.C. Kennedy, Mrs. J.W. Clemmer, Martin S. Reed, Mrs. Mary A. Reed, Mrs. E. Strickler, Mrs. Mary M. Spohr.

The commission of Presbytery, which officiated at the organizational meeting, consisted of Teaching elders F. P. Mullally; James Murry and C.S. Hogue; ruling Elders Archibald Sproul and J.G. Steele.

Immanuel is now a member of a four church parish. The ministers are Rev. Woodward D. Morriss and Rev. Clifton D. Caldwell. Submitted by: Betty J. McCray

#### IRISH CREEK CHURCH



# IRISH CREEK PENTECOSTAL HOLINESS

The first meetings of the Irish Creek Pentecostal Holiness Church were held in the home of Samuel Cash and a small schoolhouse. When the gifts of the Holy Spirit started moving, people became frightened and forced Rev. Gearhart to leave the schoolhouse.

Services were held in a tent on the Hansford Grant Farm until land was donated by Jack and Willie Grant. The church was erected and organized in 1931 with sixteen charter members.

In December, 1968, a devastating fire burned the church to the ground. Services were held in a Presbyterian Church while the new church was constructed on the same site.

Pastor Ballard Shepherd, Rev. Lee Strickler, Rev. G. L. Flowers, and lay members built the brick church now in use. Just before completion, the flood of 1969 destroyed the church



yard and bridge, sparing any damage to the unfinished building. The new church was dedicated February, 1971. There were 17 present, four members absent, and 51 in attendance.

Under the leadership of Rev. Glenn Wright, Sunday School rooms were added in the fall of 1982 and the completion of the new shelter the following year. In August, 1989, Sam Cash and his crew added indoor bathrooms, with financial assistance from Wilson, Madeline, Eugene and Daisy Grant

From the current pastor, Rev. Thomas Cochran, comes these words. "May the gospel never cease to be proclaimed and heard in this area. May God continue to bless and call us to greater works of righteousness." Submitted by: Buth B. Cochran

### KINGDOM HALL OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESS North Lexington



## KERR'S CREEK BAPTIST CHURCH

On Sunday morning, November 15, 1868, a large group of people gathered at the Teaford School house for the purpose of organizing a Baptist Church. The church was formally and publicly recognized by an advisory council consisting of Elders M. Wilson, J. William Jones of Lexington, J.W. Ryland of Goshen and George B. Taylor of Staunton. The church was named the Kerr's Creek Baptist Church and Elder Matthew Wilson was called as pastor, with salary of \$75.00 per year. Joseph Siler and Henry Black were deacons and David Lowman clerk and treasurer. In December of 1868 the church bought a lot from Mr. Robert Montgomery for \$50.00; \$10.00 to be a down payment and the rest in six months. However, it was understood that if the church was not built, it would be no sale. The Baptist group failed to build the church and the Presbyterians bought the land and built a church, the present little brick church a short distance west of this place, (present church).

The Baptist people worshiped in the brick church for a number of years, but in 1909 the fever built up again for a place of their own. Richard and William Miller, who lived a short distance below the present church gave ground

for the church. Others gave timber, labor and sawmill until quite a start was made without any money being spent. Of course the ladies formed an Aid Society and did everything they could to help get a building. The church was built and dedicated in 1911, with the sermon by P. Swann.

Later Sunday School class rooms, baptistery, basement, etc., were put in. This improvement was done while Mr. Marvin Brads was Pastor.

The church has had 19 pastors with E.C. Root serving three different times and Johns S. Cash two. Mr. Cash was our pastor for more than 25 years. Five of our former pastors are still living, namely, Charles Shiflett, Marvin Brads, Tom Woods, William Tiffany and our present pastor, Temple S. Collins, who has served since 1966.



Kerr's Creek Baptist Church

The church has had only five clerks to date. The first already named was Mr. David Lowman followed by J. J. Boling. Henry Black followed him and then Mr. N. F. Chittum was elected to clerk in 1888 and served for around 60 years. He was succeeded by his daughter, Mrs. Ivy Muterspaw who is still serving. She was first an assistant to her father then full clerk.

Several men have gone out from our church to study for the ministry: Mr. J. C. Lowman went out as a minister in 1870. Later Mr. Roscoe Chittum studied for the ministry and was pastor of a Baptist Church in Kansas where he died. William M. Black, son of Henry Black, was next, and he pastored several churches and died in Pamplin, Va. Graham Chittum, another nephew of the founder, Mr. Chittum, became a minister and is now pastor of a church in Indiana.

Homecoming Day has been observed since sometime in the 1920's, while Mr. Shiflett was Pastor. We have had Homecoming each year since it was started with the exemption of 1950 when we had such a flood it was impossible to get to the church. We still all enjoy Homecoming Day and hope they will go on for another 100 years.

# LAUDERDALE ARP PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

Lexington, Virginia



#### LAWSON CHAPEL

Lawson Chapel United Methodist Church of Fairfield was organized in 1917. During the earlier years, before 1900, the Black people of Fairfield and the surrounding area attended the Fairfield Methodist Church. Later, the members worshipped in a church located where Mrs. Anna Belle Borthwick lives today at the intersection of Lee Highway and Sale's Mill Road. Our family walked from Jonestown to Sunday School and services there. There are no records to show the precise date of its beginning. Members and friends attended service at this church until the congregation voted to move to its present location and erect a new church in 1917. The cornerstone was placed in 1928 or 1929, with a special service at its dedication. Lawson Chapel is now near the intersection of Jonestown Road and Lee Highway.

The congregation has always been small in number, but strong in faith. Irvin and Betty Halilburton and Daniel and Letilia Dickerson were two of the early families who worshiped here. There were many problems that had to be faced, but with prayer, hope, faith and trust in God, those problems were overcome.

In 1969, the pastor, Rev. Walter Hurd, became ill, and it appeared that Lawson Chapel would have to close. However, Mrs. Betty Haliburton, Church Mother of the church at that time, and other faithful members voted to contact the pastor of Fairfield Methodist Church. Rev. Haley gladly offered his service until the church found a replacement for Rev. Hurd, and Lawson Chapel remained open for services. A few years later, the church became part of the West Staunton Charge.



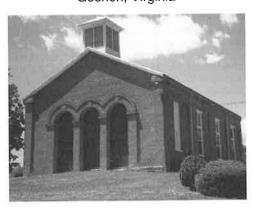
Lawson United Methodist Chapel

Mrs. Betty Haliburton gave an historical sketch of the church during a special meeting in 1976. Mrs. Anna Belle Borthwick, of the Pairfield Presbyterian Church, presented a Mourner's Bench from the old church to the Lawson Chapel congregation. Mr. Shadrick Nicholas refinished the bench, and presented it to Mrs. Haliburton, in memory of the old church.

Mr. Fred Haliburton, now deceased, was very faithful and actively involved, and a Trustee. He built the Barbecue Pit which the church uses for socials and fundraising events. When the congregation decided to add rest rooms, an office, and a Fellowship Hall, Fred worked long hours on it, after working at his job all day. Rev. William C. Logan, District Superintendent of the Staunton District, was of great help in this project.

Many pastors have served at Lawson Chapel, including Reverends Myers, Jones, Arter (father), Arter (his son), and Williams. The present pastor is Dr. John A. Fisher, with Rev. Joseph Walker as assistant pastor. Since 1987, Dr. Bonny Wilson of the Fairfield Presbyterian Church has been the church musician for Lawson Chapel. Current church leaders include George Dickerson - Church Treasurer, Robert Brown - Treasurer of the Building Fund, Willie Johnson - Church Mother and Church Secretary, and Ruth H. Lyles - Chairperson of the Board of the Staunton Charge and chairperson of other committees. Submitted by: Ruth H. Lyles

LEBANON PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH Goshen, Virginia



LEXINGTON CHURCH OF CHRIST



LEXINGTON PRESBYTERIAN



LEXINGTON PENTECOSTAL

HOLINESS CHURCH

LEE CHAPEL Lexington, Virginia Photography Debbie Graves Mohler



LEXINGTON CHURCH OF GOD



**CHURCH** Miley Photography c1923



MANLY MEMORIAL BAPTIST **CHURCH** Lexington, Virginia



MARLBROOK BAPTIST CHURCH Raphine, Virginia





LEXINGTON BAPTIST CHURCH

# MARVIN UNITED METHODIST CHURCH

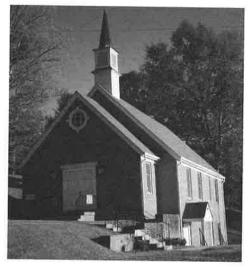
Methodism entered Rockbridge County around 1800. A society of Methodists probably existed in the White's Gap area for years before there was a church. The group most likely met in homes and was served infrequently by circuit preachers from Lexington.

The decision to build a church was made on November 8, 1845 at the quarterly conference of the Lexington Circuit. On that date John Hamilton, Bernard Wood and Archibald Alexander were named to the building committee and charged to acquire land in the vicinity of White's

Two days later a small plot of land was deeded as a gift from John McCaenity Jane to these trustees. The parcel of land was located on the northwest bank of St. Mary's River (now South River) one mile from the mouth of Irish Creek and just south of where White's Creek empties into the river.

It was on this site that the first structure was built of logs and weather board. White's Gap Episcopal Methodist Church, South held services every other Sunday. The preachers of the Lexington Circuit served the church and in 1848 the preacher was paid an annual salary of \$20.34. In 1849 White's Gap joined the newly formed Fairfield Circuit.

When the original log building of White's Gap was replaced in 1885 the new building was dedicated on October 1, 1887 as Marvin Methodist Episcopal Church, South. This new name was to honor Bishop Enoch Marvin and the structure would serve for worship for the next 82 years.



Marvin United Methodist Church

In the 1890's the Norfolk and Western Railway came through and made a station to service the tin mines being investigated by Capt. Robert E. Lee. This Station was named Cornwall and the area surrounding it grew quickly after South River Lumber Company purchased thousands of acres of timber on the encircling mountainsides.

No changes were made to the frame structure of Marvin church until 1960. At that time three classrooms were added to accommodate the 111 scholars. In 1968 a new denomination was formed and the church at White's Gap became Marvin United Methodist Church.

On August 20, 1969, Hurricane Camille swept up from the Gulf of Mexico and dropped 31 inches of rain on Rockbridge County within a few hours. That night Marvin Church was lifted from its foundation and carried down river where it eventually collapsed in a pile of rubble. The only remains were crushed wood, a few pieces of stained glass and two beams above the pile in the form of a cross. That image of the cross seemed to give members hope to rebuild.



White's Gap Methodist Church

A building committee was formed of Roy Fauber, Joe Clements, Smith Ogden, Laura Lawhorne and Pastor David Wade. \$62,232 was received from Methodists nationwide. Land was donated by Elmer Bowyer and the new building was erected on a hillside overlooking the community of Cornwall.

The new building, standing on a foothill of White's Peak, was dedicated in 1971. A small Stained glass window depicts the dove with the green olive branch; a constant reminder of the peace God returned to nature after the flood.

#### McELWEE CHAPEL

McElwee Chapel is a lovely little country church located atop a hill near Bustleburg. It is surrounded by a cemetery with a view that over-looks miles and miles of beautiful countryside. The church building and cemetery have been very tenderly taken care of all its years. The Chapel is a branch of Bethesda Presbyterian Church and the same minister has always served both churches. McElwee was originally organized when travel was by walking or on horseback. People in the Bustleburg area needed a place to worship. The first services were held in the Oak Hill School which was located next door to the Chapel location. In 1903 the Bethesda session determined that the Oak Hill congregation was willing to support a church of their own and 2 % acres of land were purchased from J. S. Gibson for \$20.00. Lumber for the building was cut on the property of Harrison Love Wade and hauled to the site. Virginia

Catherine Wade, his wife, rode around the area in a horse and buggy and collected money for those items which were not available locally to be donated. These materials cost about \$500.00. The labor necessary for building was provided by church members. After the plans were made and the location for the building and the cemetery was decided, lumber was hauled in by anyone with a horse and wagon available. Two of those people were Harrison Love Wade's son, John W. Wade, and his friend, Arthur N. Blackwell, both 24 years old. After working hard all day on Saturday, June 4, 1904, the two went out on the town, to Brownsburg. They were both tragically shot that night and became the first two buried in the McElwee Cemetery, before the Cemetery had been properly laid off and graded.



McElwee Chapel - Bustleburg, Virginia

As an expression of love for their recent pastor, the Chapel was named for William Meek McElwee, who served from June, 1880, to August, 1901. McElwee Memorial Chapel was dedicated free of debt July 2, 1905.

dedicated free of debt July 2, 1905.

This church has been a love child of many over the years. Harrison Love Wade's ancestors, along with the succeeding generations of local people who have attended services there, have continued the tradition of caring for the Chapel as though it were a part of the family. McElwee Chapel has been, and still is, an important part of the Bustleburg community with services held there each Sunday night.

#### MOUNT ATLAS CHAPEL

Mount Atlas Chapel: Located on Mt. Atlas road no longer exists.

Bible school photo (Guessing around 1946-1947): First row: Teacher- Dana Jarvis, Patricia Jarvis, Willie Miller, Eleanor McCormack, Lester Carroll, unknown, unknown, Alice Jarvis, Lib Clements, Billy Clements. Second row: Joyce Clements, Ann Clements, unknown, unknown, Mary Bowyer, \_\_\_\_ King. Third row: unknown, Josephine Jarvis, Martha Jarvis, J. P. Jarvis,



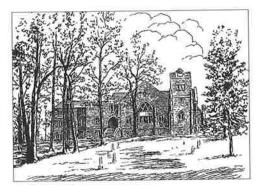
Mount Atlas Chapel Bible School

unknown, Patty Bowyer, Martha Agnor. In the Back: Rev. Pearson, \_\_\_\_ Jarvis boy, Mrs. Pearson. Last Row: Vivian Jarvis, Evelyn King, Peggy Agnor, Jim Agnor, \_\_\_\_ King, Martha Jarvis. Submitted by: Frances (Blackwell) McCormack & Debbie Mohler

### MOUNT CARMEL CHURCH

Steele's Tavern, Virginia Mount Carmel Presbyterian Church, located in the southern end of Augusta County and northern end of Rockbridge County, began its roots at the South Mountain Meeting House in the early 1740s. This meeting house was located in Spottswood, Virginia, on the hill where Old Providence ARP Church now stands.

John Craig, educated at Edinburgh University, Scotland, was ordained by Donegal Pres-bytery in 1740. Craig came to Virginia to minister to the Scotch-Irish Presbyterian settlers. He traveled to many "meeting houses" throughout the wilderness to hold meetings and to conduct baptisms.



Mt. Carmel Presbyterian Church, - Steele's Tavern, VA -Founded 1837

It was during this time the colonies of America were under the government of Great Britain. The established church was the Church of England; hence, other houses of worship were referred to as "meeting houses". The good Presbyterians were known as Dissenters because they "dissented" from accepting the episcopal form of government of the Church of England. In this new land the settlers brought with them the Calvinistic faith of their Scottish homeland.

In 1746, South Mountain Meeting House was organized by John Blair, bearing the name New Providence Meeting House. John Blair also organized the Timber Grove congregation into Timber Ridge Meeting House. In 1753, the two newly formed congregations extended a call to John Brown.



Mt. Carmel Church

Perhaps as a response to the Great Revival, in the late 1700s, Isaac Watts' Psalms of David Imitated was introduced into the worship service at New Providence. Many worshipers were alarmed at this liberal trend of singing from the Watts' "hymn book". Many parishioners rejoined the Old Providence congregation at the Old South Mountain Meeting house. The Watts' hymn singing was adopted at New Providence.

When the Presbyterians in the Steele's Tavern area began meeting in the 1830's, they came from at least two area congregations. The new congregation included parishioners from New Providence, Timber Ridge, and Fairfield Churches, the work of John Blair.

Mount Carmel Church was built on the east side of Lexington Road in a grove of trees. The land was given by Robert and Martha (Davis) Steele in 1834. By 1836, the building was nearly completed. A Slated Supply, James Paine, born in Londonberry, Ireland and a 1827 graduate of Washington College [Lexington, Virginia], was called to serve Timber Ridge, Fairfield, and

Unlike many churches in the area, Mount Carmel never had a log or stone structure. The deed of the Steeles stated the building, built in 1836, would be brick. The second church was erected around 1861 and construction on the present building began in 1915.

The years of growth for Mount Carmel were between 1875-1913. During this time, the Reverend Augusta Houston Hamilton, a 1866 graduate of Washington College [Lexington, Virginia], who received his diploma from the hand of General Robert E. Lee, President of the College, was pastor. The membership in 1876 was 173 and grew to a congregation of 411 in 1906.

The information in this article was gathered from records kept at Mount Carmel and "A History of Mount Carmel" compiled and written by James W. Ramsey, Jr. Submitted by: Nancy C. Brooks, Church Historian

## MOUNTAIN VIEW PENTECOSTAL HOLINESS CHURCH

Buena Vista, Virginia



MT. ZION UNITED METHODIST Glasgow, Virginia



## NATURAL BRIDGE BAPTIST CHURCH

Natural Bridge Baptist Church was organized in 1836. Founding pastor, John Nash Johnston served until his death June 23, 1850. Johnston reported that a one room log meeting house was completed before the church organized. This building was shared by Baptists and Presbyterians but since two Presbyterian Churches were nearby, the Baptists were granted the site to build their next church. In 1887-'88 a white frame building was built to replace the log building. In 1952-53 the frame building was replaced by the present brick building. The original deed is in deed book Y, page 303 in Rockbridge County Courthouse.

Date the cemetery began is uncertain. The oldest marked grave is for William J. Routon, 27, who drowned while rescuing a little servant boy from the James River April 27, 1853. The citi-zens of Rockbridge County erected a monument in the church cemetery in Routon's memory.



In 1908 a Woman's Missionary Union was organized guided by Mrs. J. H. Couch, the pastor's wife. In 1922 the Ladies Aid was formed to help raise funds for the church. It was discontinued in the early fifties as the church learned to rely on tithes and offerings for support. The Woman's Missionary Union was reorganized with help from Manley Memorial Baptist Church of Lexington. The W.M.U. has contributed to many church projects and Southern Baptist Mission causes.

Pastors: John Nash Johnston (1836-1850), David Staley (1852), Lewis F. Fellers (1854-1856), E. T. Mason, Sr. (1856), Lewis F. Fellers (1857), John C. Richardson (1858-1859), A. H. Ogden (1859-1860), John Henry Harris (1867-1870), E. T. Mason, Jr. (1871), J. T. Carpenter (1872-1874), N. M. Leslie (1874-1875), C. F. James (1876-1877), John Henry Harris (1878-1879), Albert McClelland (1879-1880), John Henry Harris (1881-1884), H. D. Ragland, John Henry Harris (1889-1897), Ernest Emory Lamb (1900-1901), Thomas Rowson Morris (1901-1903), H. B. Stoneham (1903-1904), Charles Thomas Kirtner (1904-1905), John W. Lewis (1905-1906), Samuel T. Habel (1906-1908), John W. Levis (1 Henry Couch (1908-1913), T. Y. Seymore (1914-1916), Will Randolph Keefe (1916-1918), R. F. Hicks (1919-1921), Amos Clary (1922-1925), S. Talmadge Magann (1925-1928), Paul T. Wright (1928-1933), Samuel B. Tucker (1933-1951).

Licensed or ordained: James McGlothlin, 1836, Mallory Rock, 1842, John Henry Harris, 1862, Alfred McClelland, 1868, Hubert S. Cum-

mings, and J. T. Carpenter.

Strongly evangelistic from its beginnings, this church baptized ten individuals the first month it was founded. More than 100 were baptized in 1844. 15 were baptized in Cedar Creek under Natural Bridge in 1855. With a strong commitment to Jesus Christ and the Holy Scriptures, the church cooperates with the Southern Baptist Convention in carrying out the great commission. May God bless and use this caring Christ centered church and continue to make it a lighthouse on the hill until Jesus comes! Submitted by: Betty Funkhouser

# NATURAL BRIDGE BAPTIST CHURCH

PART II

Part two of our history includes the following pastors: Pastors: E. Leonard Routh (1951-1955), William H. Kissinger (1955-1966), Thomas D. Toler (1966-1967), Joseph S. Stirman (1967-1971), James Comstock (1971-1985), Gary

Broughton (1985-1989), Kenneth Amsler (1990), and D. B. Martin (1990 to present).

In 1952-53, the 1887 white frame church was replaced by the present brick building. Building Committee: J. Leslie McDaniel, James Owen, Isaac Thompson, Josiah Hickman, Curly Parolari, Jasper Madison and John Smith. Trustees: Lawrence Hatcher, Leslie McDaniel and Paul Redman. Contractor: W. W. Coffey. Architect: A. K. Simmons, and bricklayer: J. C. Dodd. Building dedication was May 17, 1953.

Kissinger was famous for his "chalk talks" and musical gifts. A new church parsonage was built during Stirman's tenure. Contractor was Loyd Flint. In 1985 Timothy Madison was licensed to the ministry. In 1986 our one hundred and fiftieth anniversary was celebrated.



Natural Bridge Baptist Church

Present leaders in addition to Pastor Martin are Mike Flint, Sunday School Director; Frances Madison, Sunday School secretary; Peggy Dudley; Clerk, Betty Flint; Treasurer; Betty Funkhouser; WMU Director, Peg Martin, Choir Director and Dorothy Miller, Pianist. Deacons are John Lackey, Chairman; Loyd Flint, Mike Flint, Ralph Flint, John W. Thompson, and Robert Tolley. Trustees are Robert Tolley, Chairman, Carl Dudley and Loyd Flint.

In 1994 baptisms under Natural Bridge were resumed on Homecoming Sunday. A new piano, new sound system and new hymn books have been added in recent years. The church continues to emphasize Sunday School, worship, Vacation Bible Schools, evangelism, missions and youth activities. Submitted by: John P. Lackey

# NATURAL BRIDGE CHRISTIAN FELLOWSHIP

In May of 1919, a revival meeting was conducted in Arnold's Valley, near the banks of the James River, in a section of the valley formerly called Greenlee. Under the shelter of a tent, itinerant evangelist George W. Stanley preached the message of holiness and the revival fires of Pentecost, and from this series of meetings a church fellowship was founded.

The congregation met initially on the property of Senator Poindexter on the south side of the James. By September of that year, a one-room frame structure was constructed on land nearby, and this building housed the Greenlee Pentecostal Holiness Church until 1932.



Natural Bridge Christian Fellowship

In 1932, a new block building was erected in Natural Bridge Station for a cost of \$1,300. Not long after, the church was renamed The Natural Bridge Pentecostal Holiness Church. The congregation thrived in the community, and by the 1980's the need for expansion was apparent. After the purchase of a piece of prime property on Highway 130, the church held it's first service in another new building in September of 1987.

A total of 20 men have served as pastor of this fellowship since its inception, each one contributing uniquely to the growth and vision of the church. In the nearly 80 years of its existence, the fires of revival that characterized the founding of this fellowship have continued to burn brightly. As the end of the century approaches, the congregation continues to expand and reach out in fresh ways to its community.

As a reflection of the continuing vision and growth, the church is now known as The Natural Bridge Christian Fellowship. There is a continuing desire of the people of this congregation to reach their community and world for the Gospel of Jesus Christ. Submitted by: Pastor Barry L. Nall

#### **NERIAH BAPTIST CHURCH**

Neriah Baptist Church is the oldest, continually-serving Baptist church in Rockbridge County. Built in 1816, it was the first Baptist church organized west of the Blue Ridge Mountains. It is the "mother church" of two other well-established churches in the county — Buena Vista Baptist and Manly Memorial Baptist.

The church was built by Col. John Jordan, a prominent contractor and businessman, and John Moody. Colonel Jordan had the brick work executed on the site where the church now stands, and Mr. Moody, a local carpenter, helped build the structure.



Neriah Baptist Church 1816-1997

In addition to Jordan and Moody, Col. Joseph Winn and Mr. Woodson and their wives were charter members. Though church records from 1816 to 1845 have been lost or destroyed, records from the Albemarle Association indicate that Neriah was a member.

In 1841, Neriah along with other churches formed the Valley Baptist Association. In 1876, Neriah withdrew from this association in order to unite with a group of churches to form the Augusta Baptist Association. In 1955, Neriah again withdrew from the previous association and became a member of the Natural Bridge Association, in which it currently holds membership.

The first minister of the church was Valentine Mason, owner and editor of the Rockbridge Intelligence newspaper. He served until 1832. Other ministers serving Neriah are: C. Tyree, 1839-45; J. Davis, 1845-53; T.W. Haynes, 1853-54; G. Mason 1854-55; J.C. Richardson 1855-68; G.C. Thrasher 1869-72; J. Harris 1872-79, 1884-86; T.B. Gatewood, 1879-1880; E.C. Root, 1882-1884, 1887-88; B.H. Dement, 1892-93; H.S. Irvine, 1894-96; T.H. Robinson 1896; P.A. Anthony, 1897-1900, 1913-15,

1921-34; T.A. Hall, 1901-02; P.H. Cowherd, 1903-05; S.T. Habel, 1906; L.M. Copeland, 1907-08; C.R. Norris, 1909-10; W.L. Britt, 1912; E.E. Sumpter, 1918-20; W.B. Denson, 1934-1941; D.S. Hammock 1941-43; Lumpkins 1944-46; D.M. Spell 1946-51; A.J. Hawes 1951-75; J.W. Kelly 1975-88; J.Y. Crainshaw 1988-1994; D. Glenn 1994-95; R.M. Hamner 1996-97.

Through the years, Neriah has had several additions to its structure. In the 1940's, a large hole was knocked in the back of the church while building what are now the current Sunday School rooms. A library and vestibule, built by Ronald Fleshman, were added in July, 1990. The James W. Kelly Fellowship Hall, also built by contractor and church member Ronald Fleshman, was dedicated on February 23, 1992.

Neriah has experienced many hardships, as well as triumphs. It's membership has soared to as many as 150, and dwindled to as few as 12. Records tell of many trials and tribulations as well as a number of joys and blessings. Yet, throughout the last 181 years, Neriah has always been a place where "God (truly) is Light" and remains to be for many — both in our community and beyond. Submitted by: Sylvia Camper

#### NEW COVENANT CHURCH Raphine, Virginia



# NEW HOPE CHURCH OF GOD IN CHRIST

Lexington, Virginia



# NEW MONMOUTH PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

1746-1996

On July 21, 1996 the 250th Anniversary celebration was held at New Monmouth Church at the present location. The present church was built in 1883 after the 1853 building was considered unsafe. It was dedicated in August 1884.

The history of the church began in 1746 when the "Forks of the James" meeting house was organized by John Blair. The first building was erected in 1748 near Woods Creek. In 1767 the church moved to Whistle Creek and the name was changed to Hall's Meeting House. In 1793, New Monmouth was the name given the stone church built in 1789, which is now known as Old Monmouth.



New Monmouth Presbyterian Church c1905

Three early ministers of the church were William Graham, George Baxter, and Henry Ruffner, who were presidents of Washington and Lee University.

The Lexington Church was formed from Monmouth, and remained a united congregation until 1819 when they separated and weakened Monmouth.

In 1853, it was decided to build a new brick church on land donated by John C. Laird, which is now the present site of New Monmouth Church

The first manse was built around 1855 at a cost of \$1,825, on land given by John C. Laird. The present manse was built in 1907 at a cost of \$3,500 including the lot.

In 1916, the new Sunday School building was named for Dr. D. Allen Penick. Fire destroyed the Sunday School building in 1949 and it was replaced by the Penick Memorial Education building in 1950.

Many outpost churches were served by Monmouth ministers. Some of the outposts were Union and Ford's Schoolhouse in 1918. Chestnut Grove was organized in 1910, but was dissolved by Presbytery in 1921 and its' members were transferred back to New Monmouth. It opened again for services around the late thirties until 1955.

In 1948, the "Brick Church" on Kerr's Creek ceased existing as a Presbyterian outpost.



New Monmouth Presbyterian Church c1960

During the late 1930's the oil lamp fixtures used at New Monmouth were given to Chestnut Grove. Baxter Morrison bought the lamps at \$10.00 each when Chestnut Grove closed. In 1973 the old lamps were cleaned up by the Women of the Church and given back to the church by Morrison, where they remain today.

The organ which was purchased in 1910 was returned to New Monmouth Church for the 250th Anniversary Celebration in July 1996 by Baxter Morrison, who bought the organ in 1949. The organ used today was installed in April 1972 in memory of William Alexander Wilson, Jr.

Stained glass windows were installed in 1978 from memorials given in memory for loved ones.

Many gifts and memorials have been given by members of the church through the years in memory and to the glory of God. Three members have become missionaries. William M. Morrison served in Africa during the early 1900's, Miss Mary McCown in 1920 to China, and Ella Banks Weathers Boyle served with her husband in Japan in 1949.

New Monmouth continues to grow and serve the community with 155 members under the pastorate of Dr. Martin Stokes, Jr.

With a strong faith in God, love, and hard work by its members, New Monmouth will be able to celebrate its' 300th anniversary in 2046. Submitted by: Josephine McCown

# NEW MOUNT OLIVE LUTHERAN CHURCH

Fairfield, Virginia



### NEW PROVIDENCE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

Governor Gooch's 1738 promise to toleration for dissenters attracted Scotch-Irish Presbyterians to the Borden Tract. First they worshipped in homes, then at the South Mountain meeting house. John Blair, a New Light minister, visited the Borden Tract in 1746 and put several congregations "in Church order." New Providence's first meeting house was a log structure on land John Houston gave near Spottswood.

In 1753, New Providence joined Timber Ridge to call its first minister, John Brown, who stayed until 1795, seeing his flock through the French and Indian War and the American Revolution. Brown also operated a boy's school, a predecessor to Liberty Hall and Washington College. Under his leadership, the second church was built of stone near the present church on Moffett's Creek. There the Synod of Virginia was organized in 1788.

Samuel Brown became the second pastor in 1796. He married a heroine descended from early settlers, Mary Moore, "The Captive of Abbs Valley." The congregation built its third church, a simple brick structure, at the site of the present church in 1812.

Samuel and Mary Moore Brown's daughter Frances married the next minister, James Morrison. Women in the church founded the Ladies Benevolent Association in 1819, one of the first women's organizations in Virginia. The congregation grew through revivals during Morrison's pastorate. The old church was pulled down in 1856 and the present building was occupied in 1857.



New Providence Presbyterian Church-Organized 1746

The first manse was built for Samuel Hepburn who stayed only two years. His successor, Ebenezer D. Junkin, son of Washington College's president, remained through the Civil War and reconstruction. During the war, women of the church formed the New Providence Soldiers' Aid Society to make food and clothing for Confederate troops. In the postwar years, Junkin interested the congregation in foreign missions.

Under Clement Read Vaughan, a Sabbath School and Lecture Hall were built in time for the centennial of the Synod of Virginia at the church in 1888. For two decades an academy met there. Several outreach Sunday Schools were developed in remote areas. During Goodridge Alexander Wilson's pastorate (1891-1909), the Ladies Aid Society began its famous annual Chrysanthemum Show. Its proceeds provided the funds for church improvement, purchase of ten additional acres, and beautifying the cemetery. The congregation always sponsored a foreign missionary family and aided the Home Mission movement.

In the tenure of Henry Woods McLaughlin (1910-1925), New Providence gained prominence as one of America's largest rural Presbyterian churches, and reached out to the poor through outpost Sunday Schools and social services. McLaughlin helped the community to get a doctor, start a bank, and built the present Sunday School Building.

Charles Morton Hanna (1926-1938) and David Barclay Walthall, Jr. (1938-1943) saw the congregation through the Great Depression and World War II. Locke White (1943-1952) and Richard Hutcheson (1952-1959) saw peace and prosperity return to the nation. The Bicentennial services in 1946 brought a great reunion of families with roots at New Providence. Shorter Pastorates became typical with Donald Campbell (1960-1964), John Boyd (1964-1966), David Coblentz (1967-1976), Thomas Biggs (1977-1987), and John Lewis (1989-1996). A new manse was built in 1977. The congregation continues to serve its community and celebrated its 250th anniversary in September 1996. Submitted by: The History Committee, New Providence Presbyterian Church and Written by: Katharine L. Brown

#### OLD PROVIDENCE CHURCH

Spottswood, Virginia

Log meeting house stood in 1743. A stone church (still standing) was built in 1859.



Old Providence Church

A brick church, which gave way to the present building in 1918.

# OXFORD PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

During the mid-1700s, Scotch-Irish settlers populated the upper valley of Buffalo Creek that lies between the two House Mountains and Purgatory Mountain, between Short Hill and North Mountain, drained by Colliers Creek, Toad Run, and the North and South Forks of Buffalo. These pioneers, mostly from Presbyterian backgrounds, formed a Presbyterian Society around 1758 that met in people's homes. The erection of the log sanctuary occurred in the 1760s and Presbytery recognized the congregation in 1768. The log church was octagonal in shape,

the architectural design of a fort, affording a means of defense against attacking enemies. The site selected was on the eastern slope of a small hill, overlooking the Buffalo/Indian trail. Itinerant pastors served Oxford along with the other Presbyterian Churches in this part of Virginia. After approximately 50 years of service in the log church, the congregation in 1811 decided to build a stone sanctuary some 200 yards west on the crest of the hill. It was rectangular with seating in high box-like pews. When the worshipper had closed the door into the aisle, it was impossible to see anyone except the minister in the elevated pulpit.

In 1808 Andrew Baker Davidson was licensed by Lexington Presbytery. He served many churches to include Oxford for several decades. Probably as early as 1820, Davidson began preaching in a log schoolhouse at the junction of Colliers and Blacks Creek. From those who wor-shipped there came the erection of "Shiprock Meeting House." In the early 1840's, under the leadership of Davidson, the Oxford session, the Holy Communion service, and the church records were moved to the newer facility on Colliers Creek. With no regular worship services held in the stone church, an attitude of hopelessness settled in on those Presbyterians living in the Buffalo area. In 1843, at the request by a delegation from the stone church, Presbytery officially recognized the split in Oxford Church with the stone church recognized as Old Oxford and the Shiprock Meeting House called New Oxford, later, Collierstown Presbyterian Church. Life then returned to the stone church which most people simply referred to as Oxford.



Sunday School Convention at Oxford Church - 1907

In 1865 as the native sons straggled back from the defeated Confederate Army, they found their stone church building deteriorated beyond repair. Within two years after Appomattox, a building committee had been formed and bids received for building of a new brick sanctuary. On January 19, 1868, a contract for \$1,875 was let for the carpentry work. The men of the congregation razed the old stone church sacred service no profane hands could do." The stones became the foundation and walls of the basement of the new edifice. Undaunted by the aftermath of the war and reconstruction, the Oxford congregation prevailed with the few resources that they could muster and the new building was completed without assistance from Presbytery or other outside sources.

Dark financial times again hit Oxford during the late 1930's and the early 1940's when the leaders of the church had to seek financial support from Presbytery to sustain its current operating expenses. On December 7, 1941, the session of Oxford Church called the Reverend George H. Rector to be its pastor. He accepted and served until 1948. During his pastorate, a permanent ministerial outreach was made with Rapps Church, whereby the Oxford pastor would preach regularly at Rapps Church and provide other ministerial services for people in the Rapps community. Many of the people who attended Rapps became members of Oxford Church. This period also allowed for Oxford's financial recovery. The self-reliant elders, deacons, and other members and friends of Oxford

Church vowed not to let their church again fall back into "Home Mission" status. Elder George Rader left funds in his will so that his weekly pledge would continue to support the church after his death. These funds started the Oxford Presbyterian Church Permanent Memorial Fund where the interest, each year, contributes to church operations and maintenance.



Oxford Presbyterian Church and Cemetery. 1996

On September 26, 1948, the congregation chose Dr. George West Diehl to become its next pastor. Dr. Diehl, who was married to Iva Carruth Shafer, daughter from the Oxford community, came from The First Presbyterian Church in Corpus Christi, Texas, to serve in this small rural community. For twenty years, Dr. Diehl's strong, dedicated leadership as minister, mentor, local historian, and community spokesperson made an indelible mark not only on Oxford but throughout Rockbridge County and beyond. Upon Dr. Diehl's retirement and a short interim period, Reverend James E. Guthrie became Oxford's pastor in 1968. After nearly ten years of faithful service by Jim and his wife Mae, the Guthries answered a call for other service in Lexington Presbytery. On July 1, 1979, Oxford's current pastor, Reverend Barton L. Hellmuth, his wife, Shirley, and their family came from Winston-Salem, North Carolina, to lead the Oxford congregation. Oxford Church has been especially blessed with able, dedicated ministry allowing for a warm welcome to those who come into its midst. In the words of Dr. Diehl: "The narrative of the church is the record of men and women who built their lives on positive love for God and country, a pattern set by their unswerving loyalty to their beliefs." Submitted by: Clinton Lee Anderson, Elder. Oxford Presbyterian Church Source: Diehl, G.W. (1971). Old Oxford and Her People. Verona, VA: McClure Printing Company. The last quotation is found on the book's dust cover.

### PENTECOSTAL HOLINESS CHURCH

Buena Vista, Virginia



PEOPLES BAPTIST CHURCH Buena Vista, Virginia



# PEOPLE'S MEMORIAL UNITED METHODIST CHURCH

People's Memorial United Methodist Church is an ethnic minority church located in Buena Vista, Virginia. When Matthew Blake, a Negro iron furnace worker, came to Buena Vista in 1904, he quickly learned there wasn't a Methodist Church where Negroes could worship. So Blake, along with Anna Cobbs, Lizzie Matthews, and Mary Booker, diligently worked to establish the Methodist Episcopal Church which was built in 1909. Rev. J.C. Allen was the first pastor, and Matthew Blake, who went on to become an ordained Methodist minister, was appointed pastor of the church in 1945.

A steady increase of dedicated members marked the first forty years of the church's growth. The church reached its peak in 1955, with many Christian activities, church clubs, and faithful members. It was in the 1950's that the church was renamed People's Memorial United Methodist Church, and in 1970, after sixty years of being a member of the Washington Conference, People's became a member of the Virginia Conference.



From 1974-1985 People's shared a pastor with St. John's United Methodist Church in Buena Vista, and Marvin's Methodist Church in Cornwall Village. In 1975 the sanctuary was remodeled and an all purpose room, kitchen, and two rest rooms were added on.

The members, in an effort to build a more relevant ministry, decided in 1988 to provide outreach services to meet the needs of the community. The services offered were emergency shelter, adult literacy classes, weekend activities for children, and parenting classes. The first full time pastor was appointed in 1991, and in the following year, the church for the first time in its history, celebrated Homecoming.

People's ministry, in changing from a Sunday Morning focus to a community focus, is in the process of establishing People's United Christian Education Center to better serve families, improve the community and minister to the daily needs of people. Submitted by: Irma B. Thompson

# POPLAR HILL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

Members of the Poplar Hill Community wanted a church in their neighborhood. It was very inconvenient to travel to Lexington to church when the means of of travel was horse and buggy. This was very uncomfortable during bad weather.

The Rev. William Ruff returned to Lexington from Fairview, South Carolina, due to ill health. After several years of rest he wanted to continue his ministry.

Services were held in Moore's School House. Due to objections by some patrons, Mr. Greenlee Farrow invited them to hold services in his barn. Planks were placed on bales of hay which served as seats. Mr. Farrow needed his barn to store hay and the congregation was invited by Dr. Lee to have outdoor services at his place at Sulphur Springs Meadow.

In the meantime a rough building was put up on Mrs. Sam Carter's lot across from the present church building, which is now the parking lot for the church.

The first Revival Service of what was to be Poplar Hill Church was under the direction of Mr. Ruff who was assisted by Rev. W. E. Hudson and Rev. E. W. McCorkle.

At the request of the congregation the Lexington Presbytery was requested to appoint a commission composed of Rev. A. T. Graham, pastor of Lexington Presbyterian Church; and Rev. W. W. Ruff, Mr. F. T. Glasgow and Paul Penick were named. Mr. Graham was chairman and Mr. Glasgow was clerk.

November 5, 1913, 25 members were received into the church. The congregation grew steadily, and by 1916 there were 44 members. Two ruling Elders, James E. Brogan and Pogue Smith were elected. In 1917 two Deacons, James Lewis Irvine and his son Graham A. Irvine, were elected. These men with Dr. Lee and Warren Moore worked to get money to buy a lot from Dr. Lee for a church building.

In a short time the members had built a frame building and it was dedicated August 26, 1917. The pews and other church furniture were manufactured by Coffey's Lumber Company in Purpo Visto.

Down through the years many ministers have served the Poplar Hill Congregation. Rev. Herman Cathey served the congregation longer than any other minister, from 1930 to 1949.



Poplar Hill Presbyterian

Today the church building is a brick structure with memorial windows.

There was a 50th Anniversary Celebration in 1963 as well as a 75th Anniversary in 1988.

Today Poplar Hill is a member of the Parish of Shenandoah along with Ben Salem, Mt Joy and Immanuel Presbyterian Churches. Rev. Clifford Caldwell and Rev. Woodward Morriss serve these churches.

Members with their faith in Christ, love for their church have added much to the Poplar Hill Church. They are: Walter Campbell, Bud Irvine, Isaac Lackey, W.W. Coffey, Cecil Conner and Roger McCormick. Other families come to mind are: Armstrong, Baxter, Buckland, Brogan, Brown, Chaplin, Clark, Conner, Davis, Donald, Farrow, Higgins, Irvine, Lotts, Loudermilk, McCormick, Moore, Reynolds, Smith, Sorrells, Turpin and Zollman. Submitted by: Mildred Davis

# RANDOLPH STREET UNITED METHODIST CHURCH

The oldest Methodist African-American congregation in Rockbridge County, VA. was founded in 1783 as Randolph Street Methodist Church. In 1864, the name was changed to Randolph Street Methodist Episcopal Colored Church. From 1963 to the present, it has been known as Randolph Street United Methodist Church.

The first Methodist Society in Rockbridge County was started by William Cravern in 1793. The Home of John Burgess was used as the Methodist Society meeting place. In 1816, a



Randolph Street United Methodist Church

Methodist Church on Randolph Street in Lexington was established. Blacks and Whites worshipped in the same church, but in separate areas of the building. This was a common practice of the slavery theology of the period. Thus began the history of the church.

The first quarterly Conference for the Lexington circuit was held in Lexington on May 12, 1832. The Rev. Isaac Liggins, an African-American, was licensed to exhort with a view of his migration to Liberia, Africa. Liggins seemed to reflect the views of Lexington's White citizenry, who identified with the Virginia Colonization Society.

In 1843, the small frame structured church was replaced with a large brick church. The following year the congregation was divided over the issues of the separation between North and South and the issue of slavery. The Methodist General Conference met May 1, 1844, and worked out an honorable and peaceful plan of separation between the North and South over slavery.

In 1857, Randolph Street Methodist Church divided when most of the White members, led by Samuel Vanderslice, walked out of the church and invited all who were tired of quarreling over abolition to follow him. Only four young White men (James & Harvey Senseney, Frank Rhodes, and James Kirkpatrick) remained with the Blacks. A Methodist Church South was established not far from the Randolph Street Methodist Church.

In 1864, the Randolph Street Methodist Church was turned over to the African-Americans when the White families were persuaded by Dr. John S. Martin to join their brethren in the new Methodist Church South, where he served as the pastor. From 1865 to 1871, the Black congregation's ability to survive on its own proved one of the most remarkable features of the separation.

In 1892 the old church was torn down. A Black Methodist layman named Richard F. Jones served as the architect and contractor of the new church. On September 23, 1892, the cornerstone was laid by the Odd Fellows of Lexington Lodge and the King Hiram Lodge of Staunton, VA.

In 1917, during the pastorate of Rev. E. A. Haynes, the rear portion of the building was added, and a pipe organ was installed with financial assistance from Andrew Carnegie, the noted philanthropist. In August 1929, the church was damaged by fire when the Lexington City Fire Department's training regiment was demolishing an abandoned house across the street from the church went awry. The steeple of the church was burned completely off, never to be replaced.

In 1963, Randolph Street Methodist Episcopal Church was united with the Virginia Conference and the unification came about with the United Brethren Church and Methodist Church; as a result, Randolph Street Methodist Episcopal Church became Randolph Street United Methodist Church. The two congregations of Methodists joined to celebrate 200 years of Methodism in Lexington, on April 24, 1993, at the Trinity United Methodist Church located on South Main Street. Submitted by: Maria E. McLellan Quillin

#### RAPP'S CHURCH

On March 24, 1836, Mathias Rapp and his wife Mary became the owners of the property on which the old church stood. After the Mill (known as Rapp's Mill) was built the community became known as Rapp's Mill and the church as Rapp's Church.

On January 16, 1855, Mr. and Mrs. Mathias Rapp deeded the land on which the church stood (which was three fourths of an acre) to the trustees, William I. Shorter, Isaac Miller and Samuel Saville. The deed gave the church to the people "for any Christian preacher to preach in and also for a schoolhouse for the neighborhood to be built on or near the same and the meeting house forever."

In 1899, the old church had become too dilapidated to be used, so the community took on the project of building a new church on the same track of land. The work began in 1900 with voluntary labor and donated materials. The church was completed and the pews were planed by hand and constructed by local men. The same pews are in the church today. The present building was completed and on May 3,

1903, the service was held.



Aerial View of Rapp's Church

On October 30, 1904, the dedication service took place. There were four speakers: two Methodist ministers, Rev. T.D. Mays and Rev. S.R. Neal; and two Presbyterians, Rev. Mowbray and Rev. James Powers Smith, the new pastor at Oxford Church.

Because the new church was of no one denomination, Sunday School was held twice on Sunday for many years. The Methodists held Sunday School in the morning with Mr. D.W. Bowyer as Superintendent, and the afternoon Sunday School was held by Mr. James T. Miller who was Presbyterian.

The annex to the church was built with the same combined effort as the church, and on September 26, 1965, it was dedicated free of debt.

Rapp's Church is located near the southern part of Rockbridge County near Botetourt County approximately seventeen miles from Lexington, Virginia on State Route 611. The Church now ministers to the community as a chapel with Oxford Church of Shenandoah Presbytery. Submitted by: Patricia Shorter Smith and Written by: Members of Rapp's Church

#### RISING ZION CHURCH

Rising Zion Baptist Church is located on Timber Ridge Road (716). According to local history, the site for Rising Zion Baptist Church was chosen because it was half way between Blacksburg and Timber Ridge. Most of the African-American population of the area lived in Blacksburg and its environs.

In 1873, a small group of God's servants held prayer meetings in their homes. In 1878, this same group organized themselves for the purpose of building a church. They had formally met in a place called Loving Charity Hall. The officers of the organization were Thomas Isaiah Sanderson, Deacon; John Davis, Trustee; Eli Goodwin, Clerk; and Reverend R.D. Cobb, Pastor. These men formed the central core of the group that founded the original Rising Zion Baptist Church.

In 1883, W.A. Kinnear, a neighboring land owner, gave the group some land, and a log church was built. This church also served as a school for the African-American community in the area. Sam Conway was the teacher at the time

Rising Zion drew people from other local African-American churches, from surrounding communities, and from First Baptist Church in Lexington. The church's growth amazed its founders. It provided a focal point for what was then a large and thriving community.

In 1894, church leaders sought a larger edifice. A neighbor, B.A. Paxton, drew up the plans for the building. George Lawson hauled the stones for the church's foundation. Sam Fuller performed the masonry work. The carpentry work was done by Carl Crist. In addition, Harry "Boss" Lyle provided the steeple whose frame was fashioned from an old bedpost.

With its completion, Rising Zion Baptist Church opened its doors in 1894. Reverend Samuel Watts led the congregation into the new church. Four years later, Jim Theimal added the vestibule to complete the church. The communion set was of pewter and was donated by Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church. In 1971, it was returned to them and is now displayed there.

Ón June 20, 1907, for payment of fifty dollars, the church land was deeded from W.A. Kinnear to Thomas I. Sanderson, Samuel W. Lawson, John M. Wilson, and Abram C. Divers.



45th Anniversary of Rising Zion Baptist Church

The church provided Sunday School services, morning worship, and evening services, which members walked about three miles, twice, to attend. C.W. Haliburton was the organist, and the families of Abraham C. Divers and Floyd T. Henderson were leading singers in the church.

On May 12, 1976, at 7:25 A.M., Rising Zion Baptist Church was reported by a neighbor, Charles Armstrong, to be on fire. The church was destroyed, along with many important records and documents.

The third Sunday in July has always been a day of celebration as the church's anniversary. In July, 1976, for the first time in memory, members of Rising Zion had no church in which to hold the celebration. Certainly, God is a merciful one: the Timber Ridge Old Stone Presbyterian Church opened its doors to us.

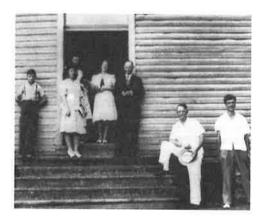
In May, 1977, a new edifice was dedicated. The service was opened to all. Dr. Henry Scott of Staunton served as host. Dr. Homer Cornish, pastor of Timber Ridge Church, and Reverend E.C. Watts of Waynesboro delivered the ser-

mons. Music and song were provided by choirs from Randolph Street United Methodist and Gospel Way churches of Lexington.

The new Rising Zion Baptist Church is built on the solid foundation of the old church, which has withstood the test of time. It is presently maintained by the descendants of those who first had the foresight, faith and fortitude to build a simple place to worship God. It is an historical monument to a community that continues to believe. Submitted by: Patricia Sanderson Eldridge

#### RIVERSIDE CHAPEL

Riverside Chapel on South River was organized in the 1880s under the ministry of Rev. Alfred Jones, pastor of Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church. It was located on the Clark property (1997), on Confluence Lane, east of the N & W railroad tracks. In the 1906 Timber Ridge historical sketch and church directory, enrollment in the Riverside Sabbath-School was 56. Leaders that year were S. W. Wilson, Superintendent, A. Terry Shields, Assistant Superintendent, J.P. Tribbett, Secretary and Treasurer, and Miss Carrie V. Shields, Organist.



Riverside Chapel in the 1920s - - The minister pictured is Rev. J.M. Williams. Two of the young people were Mary Tolley and Jim Shields, who were later married.

Sometime in the 1920s, a young man studying for the ministry came to help with the Riverside and Decatur Chapels' Bible Schools, and other programs. His name was Norton Dendy. During his short time with this work, he had the Dectaur young people put on a program for the Riverside congregation one Sunday night. (Lib Cummins)

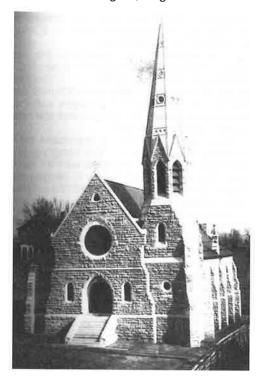
In the 1931 historical sketch of Timber Ridge Church, Charles S. Hileman notes, "Riverside, as an outpost of Timber Ridge, was discontinued in 1927." The coming of the automobile contributed to the decline of outreach programs, like Riverside Chapel. Submitted by: Bobbie Sue Henry

### RIVERVIEW HOLINESS CHURCH Lexington, VA



### ROBERT E. LEE MEMORIAL EPISCOPAL CHURCH

Lexington, Virginia



### ST. JOHN'S EPISCOPAL CHURCH

In 1886 the Episcopal Diocese of Virginia established Saint John's Church, Latimer Parish, in Glasgow, Rockbridge County. The first services were held in a small frame building on the homestead of Major Robert Echols.

The church building was erected in Glasgow between 1895 and 1900 of brick salvaged from an abandoned factory of the "Boom Days". Contributions of work and money were given locally and from across the state. The people worked long and diligently for this House of Worship.



St. John Episcopal Church

Trinity Chapel, the first organized Episcopal Church, was constructed at Natural Bridge Station. This chapel was closed, disassembled and rebuilt as a Parish House beside Saint Johns in 1932. Later this building was faced with brick and in 1956 the chancel was remodeled and an addition was built to connect the church and the Parish House. The memorial window, "The Raising of the Widow's Son" from Trinity was placed in the chancel of St. Johns.

St. Johns has always been an influence and spiritual home for local members and those from afar. Scattered to the four corners of the earth, its children return. Descendants of the founders come back for Baptism, Confirmation, Marriage and Homecomings. A small church by any standards, St. Johns has shown great

endurance. It reminds one of the sturdy trees of our Blue Ridge Mountains climbing tenaciously to their foot-hold in the steep, rocky cliffs, as they weather the storms year after year. Submitted by: Elaine S. Massie

Sources: Taken from old records

# ST. JOHN'S UNITED METHODIST CHURCH

A Sunday School Class at Chalk Run and a group at Wesley Chapel combined to bring Methodism to Buena Vista. Epworth Hall gave way to St. John's Methodist Episcopal Church, South, cornerstone laid November 11, 1890. First pastor, Rev. J. D. Martin has been followed by 33 ministers with Rev. Edward H. Johnson's appointment in 1994.

Rev. J. H. Haley was first to occupy the Parsonage on Maple Avenue built in 1928 with a donation by Mr. and Mrs. W. E. Glass. Mr. and Mrs. Glass also made the 1931 Sunday School Building possible. Sanctuary renovations in 1951 were a gift of Dr. R.L. Durham while Dr. Harvey Swann was pastor.

From 1905 women have carried their share of work through Woman's Home Missionary Society, six circles started in 1934 by Rev. John Davidson, Woman's Society of Christian Service (Rev. W.J. Groah) and 1974's United Methodist Women (Rev. Glen Fletcher).

Union with The Methodist Church and The Evangelical United Brethren Church was accomplished in 1970.



St. John's UMC

On November 24, 1985 The H. Warren Decker Chapel and The Harold D. Glass Fellowship Hall were dedicated. Bishop Robert Blackburn, Staunton District Superintendent Rev. William Logan and St. John's Pastor Rev. James Unruh officiated. More than 350 members and friends attended the two-day 1990 Centennial, with Bishop Thomas Stockton as guest speaker. Current membership is 351.

Our Missional Statement embraces communicating Christ's presence to our church family and community plus commitment to minister to all God's children. Submitted by: Margaret Graybeal

# ST. PATRICK'S CATHOLIC CHURCH

Lexington, Virginia



### ST. PAULS ANGLICAN CHURCH

The local Anglican Church is a traditional episcopal church which has its roots in The Church of England. The first Anglican worship service was held in this country at Jamestown in 1607, but after The American Revolution the name was changed to The Episcopal Church. As the years passed many persons, who wanted to retain the historical doctrine, worship and discipline to which they were accustomed, left and took back the old name of "Anglican". Therefore, though the name may sound strange to some, it is not a new denomination but a very old one.



St. Pauls is part of "The Continuing Church Movement" and is affiliated with The Anglican Catholic Church, "catholic" meaning the church world-wide. The ACC has grown to include twelve dioceses in the United States as well as parishes in England, Ireland, Australia, India, Latin America and Central America.

St. Pauls began with a service of Evening Prayer, September 21, 1982 in the Crites' home after William Crites completed seminary training. October found the group in temporary quarters, but in 1985 the present structure was built and was occupied for the first time on Thanksgiving Day 1985 with the church becoming debt-free in 1988. Meanwhile, Father Crites was ordained a Deacon in 1982 and a Priest in 1983.

Those who attend find a growing, caring and active congregation involved in service within the church and in the community. Regular services alternate between Morning Prayer and Holy Communion. Additional services are held throughout the year. Submitted by: Lois M. Crites (Mrs. William C. Crites)

# SEVENTH DAY ADVENTIST CHURCH

Buena Vista, Virginia (pictured below)





# STONE CHURCH OF THE BRETHREN

In the 1870's the Church of the Brethren in Buena Vista began as part of the German Baptist missionary movement. Because of baptism by immersion they became fondly known as 'Dunkards'. Rev. Benjamin Moomaw and itinerant horseback riding preachers were important in the life of the early church. In 1905 the mission church in Buena Vista was unofficially organized, mainly due to the spiritual and financial efforts of Spottswood Dandridge Gilbert and Robert M. Figgers. A survey found about twenty members who wanted to organize, including the families of Foster, Montgomery, Whiteside, Gilbert, Henson, Eggleston, Pursley, and Floyd.



Stone Church of the Brethren - Buena Vista, VA

By 1906 a house of worship was purchased and Sunday School began. In 1907 Sister Cora Ringgold became its missionary-in-residence. In 1908 the mission was organized as the Church of the Brethren with Brother Saylor G. Grever as the first resident pastor.

The Church steadily grew in numbers. In 1909-1910 a new stone church was built on the corner of Forest Avenue and 22nd Street in Buena Vista, where it remains. The stones



were carried from nearby Elephant Mountain on a wagon pulled by horses. The stones remain the distinctive feature of the church, and so it became known in later years as the Stone Church of the Brethren. Over the years the church has grown and changes have taken place in the church property.

The heart and soul of the Stone Church of the Brethren remains its dedication of service to others. This is reflected in its outreach programs locally and worldwide. During past years the Church has been very active in its outreach programs in times of disaster. This has been especially significant during times of flooding.

The present pastor is Rev. Chester Fisher and his wife Naomi. You are invited to join us in our work for the Lord. Submitted by: Rev. Chester

Fisher and Written by: Ruby W. Leighton
Sources: First Brethren Church, Buena Vista, VA.
Records on file. Holsinger, H. R. History of the Dunkers
and the Brethren Church. Oakland: Pacific Press Pub. Co., 1901. Stone Church of the Brethren. Homecoming Booklet. Buena Vista: James Allen Printing, 1978. Stone Church of the Brethren, Buena Vista, VA. Records on file. Zigler, D. H. History of the Brethren in Virginia. Elgin: Brethren Publishing House, 1914. Other Sources: Family records, photographs, conversations, interviews.

### SYCAMORE VALLEY ADVENT CHURCH



## SYCAMORE VALLEY CHURCH

This is a history of the Little Brick Advent Christian Church, organized as Sycamore Valley Advent Christian Church. There are no records dating back to the time when this Church was organized. Parts of this history were gathered from an Historical sketch by Brother James W. Gardner and from several senior members of the Church.

The first A.C. preacher to come to Virginia was Pastor Anderson Boggs who came to Bath County near Millboro Springs in about 1887. The following year, 1888, Pastor S.W. Good came to Bath County to Preach where Pastor Boggs had been. He also began other fields of labor to Preach the "Gospel of the Coming King." He preached throughout Highland County Virginia, and then returned to Bath County.

In 1892 Pastor Good returned to Highland County accompanied by Pastor S.A. Mundy. Pastor S.T. Bowe joined them later that year.

The first Advent Christian Church built in Virginia was Hamilton Chapel erected in the year 1894. It was called the "Mother Advent Chris-

tian Church of Virginia".

The Sycamore Valley Church was organized by these three ministers: Brothers Mundy, Good and Bowe. We have no record of the date of their first visit or the date the Church was organized. Services were held in the nearby school house for several years. The first annual session of the Virginia Advent Christian Conference was held in that school house on September 3-5, 1897. In 1904 land was donated by Elder C.J. Wilhelm and the Sycamore Valley Church building was erected by the people of the community. Brother Forest Hiner of Highland County attended conference here in 1908.



Since we have no records of the early years of our Church the name of our first pastor is not known. We do know that pastors S.W. Good, S.A. Mundy, S.T. Bowe, and J.G. Dula were preaching at Sycamore Valley during those first vears. Pastor James W. Gardner also preached here riding miles on horseback to hold services. (One of these trips he received one dime in the collection plate) But many people accepted Christ as their Savior by the labor of these men.

From 1907 to 1910 our Pastor was Perry M. Paxton. George W. Price also held services here but it is not known if he was a regular pastor. Wilber Spencer held the Pastorate from 1910 to 1915. From 1915 until his death in 1917 Pastor James E. Smith preached for us.

For the next four years Sycamore Valley had no regular pastor. James W. Gardner and other ministers came to hold services at Sycamore Valley. Brother L.W. Piercy took over the pastorate from 1921 to 1925.

In 1925 Brother James W. Gardner began holding services one Sunday evening each month. He baptized Mrs. Virginia Vest, Mrs. Sally Flint and Mrs. Nigel Smith in the Cow Pasture river east of Clifton Forge on August 10, 1941. He was our pastor for 25 years until his death April 18, 1949. In the closing of his sketch of history of Advent Christians in Virginia he wrote, "We will meet again some glad day on the earth made new, the final home of the saved." Miss Hostetter was Baptized on the above date in the Cow Pasture River.

Rev. Richard Polk came to us on a part-time basis from 1949 to 1952 while he held the pastorate the Central Advent Christian Church near Clifton Forge. Electric lights were installed in the Church at this time. Brother Frederick Seyfert, Evangelist, filled in one Sunday afternoon each month for about 6 months. His wife joined in the services as an artist.

In October, 1951, the Church was reorganized with a renewed Covenant, Declaration of Principles and Constitution.

Brother Greely W. Chapman came to pastor the church July 1952, with his new bride, Janice. He had just graduated from the New Eng-

land School of Theology, Brookline, Massachusetts. He led the Church until July, 1954. During this time the church was redeco-

rated and blinds were installed.

Bro. Jonny Nicely came as pastor, with his wife, Nancy, and three children in October, 1954, and stayed until May, 1959. He held services two Sunday afternoons each month. During this time the Church roof and the outside were painted.

In November of 1959, Rev. Robert Richards with his wife and five children came to take up leadership of the flock. Steps were rebuilt, new rest rooms were built, and lights were installed outside the church during this pastorate. The Constitution was rewritten in November, 1961. Sunday School classes and church services were held each Sunday morning starting in January of 1962. Rev. Richards resigned in January of 1967.

Rev. C.E. Davidson came to pastor Sycamore Valley Church February 5, 1967. In 1969 the Little Brick Church on Rt. 60 10 miles west of Lexington, Va. was purchased. After much remodeling the first services were held in the new Church on November 2, 1969. Rev. Hal Vannoy was the Evangelist for revival services November 3-9. The climax for the revival on November 9th was the dedication of the Church building and the congregation. Nine ministers were present including the President of the General Conference, Rev. Joe Tom Tate.

November 5, 1972 Rev. Davidson presented his resignation as pastor due to illness and the crippling effects of arthritis. Kenneth Carrol came to us from the Central Church of Clifton Forge to fill the Pulpit while Rev. Davidson continued in an advisory capacity as Pastor Emeritus. Pastor Carrol, his wife Alice, and their two sons continue to serve God and the Little Brick Advent Christian Church to the best of their ability.

May God continue to richly bless this flock as we all strive to serve Him and reach others to bring into the fold. Submitted by: Nigel Smith

#### TIMBER RIDGE ARP CHURCH



### TIMBER RIDGE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH - I

John Mackey came ca. 1725 to hunt in "the wilds of Virginia", as some early people called it. He eventually built a log house on land deeded from Borden's Grant. An Elder of Timber Ridge Church, he still influences members through the inscription on his stone (1774): "Remamber Man as you pas by As you Are Now so once was I As I Am Now you soon Will

be Therefore Think on Eternity".

The McDowell family were the first settlers in Borden's Grant in 1737, and worshipped at Timber Ridge. Ephriam McDowell came to then Orange County with his sons, John and James, and daughter Mary and her husband James Greenlee. John surveyed the grant for Borden, and built his log "Red House" on the Great Indian Trail (now Alexander's Orchard). The brick house there today was built in 1778. Captain John was killed in battle with the Indians, is buried at Red House, and was grandfather of Dr. Ephriam McDowell, Father of Abdominal Surgery. Captain John's son James lived nearer Fairfield at "Cherry Grove". James' son, James, was Governor of Virginia. His elder daughter Susan married Congressman William Taylor, and his younger daughter Elizabeth married Senator Thomas Hart Benton, from St. Louis. Their daughter, Jessie, married the "Explorer of the Southwest", General John Charles Fremont, who was later the first candidate for President on the Republican ticket in 1856.

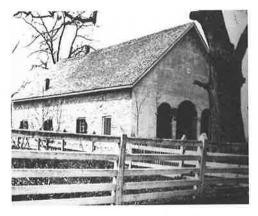
Archibald Alexander, another Elder, came with his family in 1747, was the first sheriff of Rockbridge in 1778, and has many descendants in Rockbridge today. His brother Robert



Timber Ridge Communion Table

founded, in 1749, in Augusta County, the classical school which evolved into Washington & Lee University. It was known as Liberty Hall Academy while it was at Timber Ridge during the Revolutionary War.

The Lyle family, brothers Matthew, John, and Daniel, and nephew Samuel, settled on Timber Ridge and Mill Creek ca. 1745. Matthew provided the land at the crest of Timber Ridge where the log meeting house was built by 1778. John, Daniel and Samuel were Elders. Daniel was a stonemason who helped build the stone Timber Ridge Church in 1756. That year, Samuel made the Communion Table still in use by the congregation. Matthew's wife was Esther Blair and may have been a relative of Rev. John Blair, who "set the congregation into church order" in 1746.



Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church

John Houston settled the land on Timber Ridge ca. 1735. His son Robert deeded the land, on which the stone church was built, to the church's trustees in 1759. John's son, Major Samuel Houston owned the land where the Thompson home, "Church Hill", stands today. Here, on 2 March 1793, General Sam Houston was born, and attended church with his family at Timber Ridge, until they moved to eastern Tennessee. Sam became governor of Tennessee and Texas, and President of the Republic of Texas.

Numerous other families settled on Timber Ridge or near enough to attend services here. Other Elders before 1756 were Alexander McCluer, John Davidson, William McClung, and John McClung. Those of the Timber Ridge and New Providence congregations who signed the Call to Rev. John Brown in 1754, included the following surnames: Alexander, Allison, Beaty,

Berry, Buchanan, Burden (Borden), Caruthers, Coulter, Davidson, Davis, Douglass, Dryden, Dunlap, Eakin, Edmiston, Fitzpatrick, Gamble, Gaor, Gray, Greenlee, Hamilton, Hawley, Hay, Herken, Henderson, Henry, Hill, Houston, Kennedy, Kerr, Keys, Kirkpatrick, Lockridge, Logan, Lowry, Lusk, Lyle, Macky, Martin, McAnelly, McCleur, McCluer, McClung, McCrosby, McCutchan, McDowell, McGlister, McMurry, McNabb, McSpedan, Miller, Mitchell, Montgomery, Moor, Moore, Patton, Paxton, Peoples, Reagh, Reah, Robertson, Robinson, Rossman, Sayer, Shields, Smiley, Smith, Sprowl, Steel, Steele, Stevenson, Stuart, Thomson, Trimble, Walker, Wardlaw, Weir, Whiteside, and Winiston. Submitted by: Bobbie Sue Henry

### TIMBER RIDGE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH - II

Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church is one of two colonial churches west of the Blue Ridge still in use. The church was organized in 1746, and a log church was in use about two miles north of the stone church, until the congregation built the main part of today's sanctuary in 1756. It was built for use as a fortress in times of Indian threats. Although it was never used for that, some of the Kerr's Creek people were saved from a massacre because they were attending services at Timber Ridge.

The original structure was built of native limestone in the massive Roman style of architecture by the men of the Church. It was rectangular, with a large arched door at the north end, and smaller doors in the other walls. The cornerstone, bearing the Roman letters "I.B." (John Brown) and the date 1756, was taken from the south wall in 1900 and placed in the vestibule. A plaque, placed in the north wall in 1904, was donated by Governor McDowell's daughter, Mrs. Wolff, "To the Memory of The Nobel Women Who, with their own hands, Helped to Build this Church, 1756". The sand used in building the church "was carried by the women on horseback from South River, a distance of five miles, while wolves and Indians infested the forests". (1906 Historical Sketch)

The door on the west side went into the pulpit area at the northwest corner. "At first there was no floor except the earth, and the seats were logs split in halves with the flat side upward. The pulpit was of the Scotch pattern, built high up against the wall. It is said that Rouse's version of the Psalms was used in public worship until the time of a great revival in religion in 1789, when Watt's version began to be used." (1906 Sketch) The windows were rectangular and covered by closing shutters.

As they had time, legs were added to the split log seats, and other split logs were laid side by side to make a puncheon floor. After the Revolutionary War, the "sitting logs were replaced by the high backed pews." In 1786 families were assigned pews where their family logs had been. The puncheon floor "was replaced by sawn boards, hand planed, tongued and grooved." Some renovations were made ca. 1816, and may have included galleries on the east and south sides, "one for white folks and the other for slaves. Entrance to these was by a stone stairway outside and over the South door." (1931 Historical Sketch)

Later the pulpit was moved to the south wall, and a gallery built across the north wall, with steps from the east side through a door in the vestibule, and up that corner through a door in the north wall.

Until the early 1800s, all the Presbyterian factions on Timber Ridge worshipped at the same services, whichever group had a minister. The "New Lights" began to sing hymns and the Associates did not, so they held services at different hours on Sunday. By the 1830s, most of the Elders lived closer to Fairfield and built their

own church there, leaving Timber Ridge holding services occasionally. The first Sessional Records in existence were for the "Church of Timber Ridge and Fairfield, Commencing May 1834". (1906) Written in those 1834 records is the notation: "To us it is a matter of profound regret that no Sessional Records of the Church of Timber Ridge and Fairfield appear to have been kept ... we have been constrained to believe that the history of Timber Ridge and Fairfield Churches exists only in tradition. We can find nothing but a mutilated and imperfect list of members, and that running back only so far as 1818."



Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church - 1996

While Timber Ridge and Fairfield were going through these adjustments, the Associates continued using the stone church. When Timber Ridge decided to call their own minister, there arose a dispute between the two groups, which eventually had to be settled in court. The decision favored the group that had been attending services at Fairfield. The Associate Presbyterians built the Associate Reformed Presbyterian brick church across the road. The two churches have had their periods of disputes and cooperation. The old Barclay house beside the brick church became the manse for the stone church, which in 1966 built a new brick manse. The white frame community building, constructed in 1938, on the stone church grounds, is used by members of both congregations. The cemetery on the brick church grounds is used for burial by both congregations. The congregations share special services, especially at Easter and Thanksgiving. The long-time minister of the ARP Church was Dr. Horatio Thompson who built "Church Hill" on the old Houston land south of the stone church. Visitors to the churches might notice that the brick church stands on a knoll slightly higher than the stone

In 1871, a vestibule was added to the north end of the church, which by this time had two entry doors there. The front of the vestibule is designed with three arches. It is thought that the windows were changed in the late 1870s since they are similar in design to Lee Chapel's.

In 1900, the south wall was removed, and "wings" were added with an extended sanctuary. The pulpit was in an off-set with windows on either side, and doors in the new south wall (which today are the doors to the Educational Building). The old frame Session House was moved from its south end location, and today is across the road on the Williams property. In 1953, a three-story Educational Building houses Sunday School rooms, a choir room, a library, a history room, and church offices, as well as the heating system and rest rooms. In 1973, the vestibule was enclosed. Various other renovations have kept Timber Ridge Old Stone Presbyterian Church meeting the needs of the present congregation.

A more comprehensive history of Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church is currently being published by the congregation. Dr. I. Taylor Sanders, II, is the author of A Journey in Faith. Submitted by: Bobbie Sue Henry, PW Historian

# TRINITY UNITED METHODIST CHURCH

On April 28, 1994, Trinity United Methodist Church celebrated 200 years of Methodism in Lexington.

Methodism came to Lexington when William Cravens, a powerful lay Methodist preacher and stonemason from Harrisonburg was engaged in 1793 to rebuild Liberty Hall Academy which had burned.

Early preaching services were held in homes. Francis Asbury, circuit rider and first Methodist Bishop, records that he was in Lexington in 1801.

The society which was formed from that early beginning built a small frame church on Randolph Street. This soon proved inadequate and it was replaced by a brick structure on the same site.

In 1847 a division occurred in the church and all but four left this congregation. A new building was constructed in 1853 on Jefferson Street. In 1864 when Dr. John S. Martin was pastor, all remaining white members of the Randolph Street Church joined the brethren in the Jefferson Street Church and the Randolph Street Church was turned over to the Black congregation.



Trinity United Methodist Church

In 1889 R.K. Godwin deeded land on South Main Street to the Lexington Methodist Church. A new structure was dedicated in 1894 by Bishop W.W. Duncan. The Rev. Forest J. Prettyman was pastor at that time. Then, in 1926, the present larger church was built on the same site and was dedicated on March 23, 1947 when Dr. Benjamin Candler was pastor.

Trinity is a caring congregation seeking to advance God's kingdom in the community and beyond. Submitted by: K. Patrick

### UNION BAPTIST CHURCH

The Union Baptist Church of Glasgow is the outgrowth of two smaller churches - Ebenezer Baptist and First Baptist Church, both of Glasgow. Ebenezer Baptist Church was organized as the Rising Mount Zion Baptist Church of Balcony Falls in 1888. The church was renamed Ebenezer Baptist Church and moved to Glasgow in the 1890's.



Union Baptist Church

The First Baptist Church was organized October 1897. These churches continued to serve this community in 1967, under the administrations of the Rev. C.L. Brown of Ebenezer Baptist and Rev. Freeman Johnson of First Baptist, the two institutions sought to unite. The churches were legally merged to form the Union Baptist Church of Glasgow in January 1968.

Both Rev. Brown and Rev. Johnson were retained as co-pastors for the first year. In May 1969 Rev. Edward Shambry, Jr., a native of Norfolk, VA, became pastor. In 1974 Rev. Artis Appling, Sr. of Lynchburg, VA became pastor and at the present time is still the pastor. Submitted by: Donna T. Dunn and Written by: Roberta B, Lyle

#### UNION VIEW ADVENT CHURCH

The Union View Advent Christian Church is located at the foot of North Mountain a few miles above Collierstown in Rockbridge County, Virginia on the Lexington-Covington Turnpike Road. The church celebrated its 100-year Homecoming on August 28, 1994.

Rev. Sylvester A. Mundy, Rev. Sherman W. Good and Rev. Stephen D. Bowe preached in different sections of Virginia before coming to Rockbridge County. They were from Jackson County, West Virginia. They had traveled on horseback — other times on foot or perhaps by buggy on occasion — through the cold and heat in all kinds of weather.

This country church had hard times from the beginning. On April 20, 1894, these three young ministers traveled to find the doors locked on the building where they had planned to meet. Earlier, arrangements had been made to hold some meetings in Collierstown, Virginia, and now the very building which they had arranged to use on opening night was locked. Even in disappointment courage was kept.

The next day they secured a little log school house known as "Rough and Ready" on the Lexington-Covington turnpike. They found the building well-suited to its name. David Gilmore Morris, who was once a member of the Advent Church said: "All the people in the community cut down the logs and helped build the school. When the carpenters finished the school they were wondering what to call it so someone said: "It's Rough but it's Ready", so that is what they named it." It was located where Huburt and Marjorie Paitsel live and was used until the early 1930's when it was combined with Collierstown Elementary School. But when the Paitsels lost their home to fire, that part which was originally part of the "Rough and Ready School" was lost, too.

It was not long until a small band of believers sharing the same convictions began to search

the Scriptures. Under this early ministry, some new converts to the faith were seen. Some who were already Christians left their established church homes to unite with this small but earnest group of truth-seekers. The impact was community-wide.

A church body was organized with some 25 or 30 members. As the number grew, a need for more space in which to worship was apparent. The people secured some ground from John A. Nicely and his wife Eliza Jane Chittum Nicely for five dollars and built a beautiful chapel. It was called the Union View Church due to its location in the foothills surrounding North Mountain. From the church steps one could see for miles, and likewise, the church could be seen for miles.

April 20, 1894 was the "day of locked doors". April 21st saw the little Rough and Ready School open to the gospel. Within three years Brother S.W. Good preached the dedicatory sermon on August 16, 1896. People from Blacks Creek, Hayslette Creek, Colliers Creek, Turnpike Road and the area now covered by Lake Robertson were the congregation. The first trustees as shown on the land deed were: Calvin Goodbar, John A. Vess, John E. Clark, Cornelius A. Knick, and David Miller Morris. Pastors served and moved on to new fields of service, but not without having learned much from the "faithful" in this small corner of the Lord's vineyard.

Age and weather made need for a new building so this house of prayer stands as a Memorial to all who labored so diligently and sacrificed much, working long hours after doing their regular jobs. Finally, on July 31, 1960, the present new Union View Advent Christian Church was dedicated to the Lord.

This is a small country church where everyone is welcome to come and worship God. Submitted and written by: Shirley Morris Martin

#### VICTORY BAPTIST CHURCH Buena Vista, Virginia





Union View Advent Christian Church

#### WALKER'S CREEK METHODIST

Walker's Creek United Methodist Church in 1840 was an appointment of the United Brethren Church of the Virginia Conference.

According to historians, the Rev. D. S. Spessard was assigned to the church as part of the Rockbridge Circuit in 1840 and the Rev. J. J. Glossbrenner, who later became a Bishop of the Brethren Church, served this church in 1843.

A deed conveying a parcel of land on which was a new school house and church to trustees for the United Brethren Church at Walker's Creek is dated Nov. 20, 1852. Each denomination was to have equal right to house and lot, the United Brethren to have their share of the time to suit the arrangement of the circuit. Neither denomination was to interfere with the other regular appointment for preaching. On May 21, 1900, trustees of the Immanuel Presbyterian Congregation at Walker's Creek (Zack Post Office) deeded to trustees of the United Brethren Church all of their undivided half interest with all the land attached. In 1912,



the circuit was called Swoope Circuit and beginning with 1927 Walkers' Creek Church has been served by the pastors of St. Pauls Church of Staunton, Va.

Rev. David F. Glovier served as pastor from 1932-1942. Mr. and Mrs. John R. Sawyer came

SCHOOLS

as our minister Oct. 17, 1942 and served until the year 1980. Then his daughter, Barbara Ann Sawyer became the minister and she is still our pastor today. On April 13, 1968 the Walker's Creek Evangelical United Brethren Church became Walker's Creek United Methodist Church. On July 9, 1980 we became Walker's Creek Community Church.

Numerous renovations and improvements have been made from time to time. In 1987, the new addition was added, consisting of the nursery and two bathrooms. In 1993, vinyl siding and replacement windows were added. Our choir consists of about 10 with organist Peggy Desper, who came in 1977 and is still with us. We have a seating capacity of 100. The present membership is 50.

Walker's Creek is about 25 miles from Staunton and is the most southerly located church in the Virginia Conference except Roanoke. The church today has afternoon services on the first, third and fifth Sundays, where everyone is welcome to come and worship God. Submitted by: Mary Jarvis Irvine

# ARNOLD'S VALLEY SCHOOL

Arnold's Valley School was located at the forks of Arnold's Valley and Petite Gap Roads. It had two rooms with six grades, three grades in each room. The children who lived above the Elk Creek bridge went there and the ones living below the bridge went to Glenwood school. They walked to school, which was two miles either way. A former student reminiscences about his school days ... The pupils would bring canned vegetables from home. The teacher put it all together in a large pot on top of the old pot-bellied stove so they'd have a hot lunch.



ARNOLD'S VALLEY TWO ROOM SCHOOL
4th row-Mrs. Teresa (Tressie) Rhodes, Colbert Wilcher
3rd row-Jerry Johnson, Martha Austin, Susie Milliner,
Ruby Powell, Anna Belle Campbell, Dorothy Powell,
Joyce Edwards, Izetta Rhodes, William (Goober) Wilcher,
Peggy Campbell. 2nd row-?, Jane Rhodes, Buelah Ann
Parker, Betty Jane Austin, Brenda Moody, James David
Milliner, Calvin Austin. 1st row-Homer Austin, Robert
Austin, Charles Campbell, Dennis (Snapper) Austin,
Elmer David Johnson, Joe Austin, C.D. Brads, Roy Powell,
Douglas Milliner, Linday Dooley.



ARNOLD'S VALLEY TWO-ROOM SCHOOL Mrs. Teresa (Tressie) Rhodes (teacher) 4th row-David Breeden, Douglas (Peanut) Wilcher, Cecil Nicely, Joe Jenkins, Jerry Johnson, Carson (Pete) Hickman, Charles Campbell.

3rd row-Dorothy Powell, Carol Austin, Linda Dooley, Betty Jane Austin, Izetta Rhodes. 2nd row-Roy Powell, Sue Moody, Christine Branch, Vera Hickman, Nancy Powell, Homer Austin, Corine Thomas, Marlene McCullough, Danny Milliner. 1st row-Roberta Austin, Preston Noel, (Spud) St. Clair, John Worley, David Powell, Elmer David Johnson, Douglas Milliner, Larry Wilcher, Dennis (Snapper) Austin.



ARNOLD'S VALLEY TWO-ROOM SCHOOL
4th row-Joyce Edwards, Alma Mull, Catherine Milliner,
James David Milliner, Herman Thomas, William (Goober)
Wilcher. 3rd row-Jane Rhodes, Ruby Powell, Minnie
Austin, AnnaBelle Campbell, Beth Worley, Martha Austin,
Estelle Milliner, Miss Mae Woodson (teacher) 2nd rowMargaret Austin, Faye Campbell, Brenda Moody, John
Branch, Thomas Powell, Jr., Douglas Powell. 1st rowSusie Milliner, Helen Austin, Brenda Johnson, Shirley St.
Clair, Eva Powell, Joe Austin.

Sometimes someone would bring a bushel of apples for them. The children going into the seventh grade had to be bused to Natural Bridge Graded School.

The children carried their drinking water in a bucket from the home of Ben and Frances Edwards or sometimes from Kenny and Martha Johnson's. Both were a long way. There were outdoor Johns.

Some of the teachers were Teresa Rhodes, Mae Woodson, Mae Worley, Anna Hodges, William Armentrout, and Sid Cummins. Submitted by: Martha Reynolds Watkins

#### BELLS VALLEY SCHOOL

I have fond memories of this school, because it is where I began my teaching. September 1940 was the beginning of my teaching career of 38 years.

The building had two rooms with a wood stove in each. One was used for classes, and one for play period, which was later used for a kitchen.

That fall we had a cake walk. The money was used to buy big cups and spoons used for

soup and cocoa. The children and I brought vegetables and sometimes meat to make soup. Some days we had cocoa. We got milk and sugar at Mr. Rolston's store.

Mr. Henry Zimbro built fires for \$2.50/month. My salary was \$60/month. I bought my first car that year.

The second and third years, the County gave me a helper to prepare the surplus food that was furnished. During the war, I registered people for sugar, gas, shoes, coffee, etc.

The building is gone, but I will always remember the good times I enjoyed with the children and their parents. The parents were very nice and cooperative. Their friendship and kindness will always be remembered. Submitted by: Willie Higgins Ward

#### **BROAD CREEK SCHOOL**

Just west of (610) Plank Road and Broad Creek A.R.P. Church stood Broad Creek School. It began as a one room log school with forty students in 1885.

My father, Hugh Dexter Marshall's family attended school here at the turn of the century.

In 1923 the one room was replaced with two rooms located farther back from the road. One room had a stage where we put on plays and shows on holidays.



L to R: First Row: Virginia Marshall Balser Turpin- Bruce Martin-Floyd Parker-Katie Parker. Second: Elizabeth Marshall Bryant- Josephine Ramsey- Helen Marshall Crist. Third: Murphy Martin-Francis Miller-Reid Hardin. Fourth: Mildred Miller Creamer- Isabelle Ramsey Lackey-Elizabeth Whiteside Gladwell



Left to right-Josephine Ramsey, Elizabeth Marshall Bryant teacher - Zina Gilkerson Austin, Helen Marshall Crist, Mildred Miller Creamer

The wood for the long iron stove was furnished by my father who ranked and stacked it in the shed on the upper side of the school. We played Andy Over the wood shed, baseball, hide and seek and slid down a steep bank. Everyone walked in groups to and from school, playing most of the time.

The teacher made soup for everyone from vegetables that students brought from home. We had outhouses and carried water from Lacy Miller's spring across the road.

We walked two miles each way, but during deep snows we rode a horse named Bert, led by our father.



Broad Creek School

The health nurse came and checked for lice, checked teeth and eyes, and vaccinated. My sisters and I attended here until it closed in 1939, busing us to Natural Bridge Elementary. Sulphur Spring and Link Schools closed earlier leaving Broad Creek last to close on Plank Road.

Students: Miller, Hardin, Mohler, Lewis, Hatcher, Gilbert, Parker, Marshall, Martin, Whiteside, Watkins, Flint, Mays, Ramsey, Worth, Swartz, Clinebell, Moore, Foster.

Teachers: McCluer, Shafer, Short, Ayres, Gilkerson, Hardin, Fleshman, Marshall Wright, Fireball, Golsberry, Swartz. Submitted and written by: Elizabeth Marshall Bryant

Sources, Newspapers, Harry Swartz, Betty Mohler Miller, Helen Crist



Broad View School – First row: Henry Shaw, Marvin Shaw, Katie Ramsey, unknown with hat, Louise Vandeveer, George Watts. Second row: Bea Blackwell, unknown boy, Henry Watts. Third row: Evelyn B.S Jones King, Mildred Jarvis, Ellen Armentrout, unknown with broom, unknown with broom, Mattie Harris, Frances Armentrout. Fourth row: Clayton Jarvis, Evelyn Withrow, Margaret Swink, Jenny Blackwell, June Fulwider.

#### **BROAD VIEW SCHOOL**

On 6 August 1918, The School Board of Walker's Creek District purchased one acre of land from R. L. Stoner and M. V. Stoner, his wife, for the sum of seventy-five dollars (\$75.00). The acre of land, was located on "Smokey Row Road" and was purchased for school purposes. *Rockbridge County Courthouse, Deed Book 125, pages 326-327*.

Mrs. Frances (Blackwell) McCormack recalls walking to school each morning, at age six, from the Blackwell homeplace, about a mile away, in all kinds of weather. The children stayed all day, packing a lunch from whatever the family could find to put in. In the evening when school was dismissed, they would walk home.

Broad View school was heated by a large wood stove. During the day the boys would carry in enough wood to last during the next day of school. Mrs. McCormack recalls the length of the wood was often up to two feet. The school had a cistern for water. Occasionally it would run out and the students would carry water from a spring at the home currently owned (1997) by Bill Page or down over the hill to Route #716 from a cabin now owned (1997) by Edwin Burke.

Teachers remembered by Mrs. McCormack were Frances Lindsey, Edith Agnor, Mamie Carter, Maybelle Perry, Ruby McCormack, and Letcher Ward (which was Mrs. McCormack's Grandfather). At times one teacher would teach all seven grades. The teachers roomed with the

Robert Watts' family and they would walk to school. Interview 9 April 1997 with Mrs. Frances (Blackwell) McCormack by Debbie (Graves) Mohler

At a meeting held 4 February 1943, by the County School Board of Rockbridge County, Virginia; the property hereafter described was deemed no longer necessary to be retained for public school. It was sold to the highest bidder at the front door of the Court House, Lexington, Virginia, on Saturday 3 May 1943, at which time it was sold for the sum of \$212.50, consisting of a lot of land containing about one acre, with School building and improvements thereon, lying and being on "Smokey Row Road". Rockbridge County Court House, Deed Book 190, Pages 345-246.

At the present time (1997) the land is owned by Charles and Nancy Graves. Submitted and written by: Deborah Kay (Graves) Mohler

Sources: 1) Rockbridge County Court House records 2) Frances (Blackwell) McCormack

#### **BROADVIEW SCHOOL**

Broadview School was created around 1918 in the area now known as Smokey Row between Lexington and Bustleburg. The existing school, known as Westview was overcrowded and the Broadview School was opened for the children on the west side of Timber Ridge and the Cedar Grove areas. Mr. Henry Watts who lives now within 2 miles of the site of the old school attended Broadview the seven years he went to school.

This was a two room building with a removable partition in the middle of the building. They had two teachers, usually a lady taught the first 4 grades and Mr. Letcher Ward taught the 3 "upper" grades (5-7).

Three of the teachers remembered were Frances Lindsey, from the Alone Mill area, Florence Myers from Lexington and Edith Agner from Covington who boarded with the Watts family. Other teachers were Maybelle Perry and Miss Carter.

Mr. Ward did not allow chewing gum, and the punishment for chewing gum in class was a whipping.

One of the pupils remembered was a real troublemaker, so much so that the other boys got into fights with him every afternoon, but he went on to become a minister.

Some of the familiar local families who attended Broadview School were Madison, Watts, 2 families of Shaw, Dixon, Jarvis, Armentrout, Ramsey, VanDerVeer, 2 families of Withrow, Swisher, Swink and Harris. After the school was closed in the late 1930's, it was a community center of sorts, with cake walks and other forms of entertainment being held there.



Broad View School – First row: Frances Blackwell, Louise Vandeveer, Mabel Watts, Mabel Blackwell. Second row: Gracie Harris, Aileen Withrow, Katie Ramsey, Louise Floyd, Louise Hickman, Mabel Jarvis. Third row: unknown girl, Ora Miller.

The property was sold, the old school torn down, and the lumber from it used to build a house in Buena Vista. In its place is a pristine white house looking out over Smokey Row. Submitted and written by: Carol Hite Harlow as told by Henry Watts

#### **BROWNSBURG SCHOOLS**

As the settlers came to the Shenandoah Valley and formed communities private schools began to be established. There were many children among the first settlers so the need for such schools was great.

The first school was built in the Village of Brownsburg in 1823. Later, in 1849 the citizens became interested in securing a high school for this section of the Valley and decided to form a joint stock company. They raised two thousand dollars by stock subscriptions, the shares of stock being valued at twenty five dollars each. Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church bought one share and Lexington Presbytery bought twelve shares. Citizens of the area purchased the remaining shares. On October 23, 1849, a contract was let to John and James Withrow to build a brick foundation and walls at a cost of \$500.00. Abraham Supinger was to furnish all materials and labor for the carpentry work at a cost of \$470.00. James F. Russell was awarded a contract for painting the building inside and out, board himself and receive \$30.00 for the job. Thus, a two story brick building eighty feet long and thirty feet wide was built at a cost of \$1,000.00. The school was built on land sold to the "Trustees of the Brownsburg School" by a Mr. McBride. The school was named The Brownsburg Academy. The large room on the second floor was not only used for classes, but also a place to hold religious services, public meetings and a "Court of Justice". Young men from other areas boarded in Brownsburg homes and attended the Academy which was the only high school in the area.

In 1860 the Academy was changed from male only to a mixed school. In 1877, the Trustees of the Brownsburg School sold the building to the trustees of the free public schools of Walkers Creek District for \$500.00. Although all grades were taught here, it was

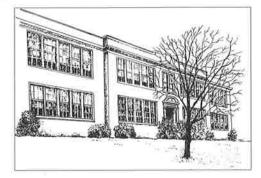
named Brownsburg High School.



Brownsburg High School, 1863

In 1923 a stucco building was built beside the Academy for a Vocational Agricultural School. These students organized and conducted a Brownsburg Community Agricultural Fair. After three successful years it was moved to Lexington and became the first Rockbridge County Fair.

In 1938, a large, comprehensive, brick school was built and the old Academy was torn down. The stucco building remained and housed both elementary and high school classes, the Library and the Home Economics Department. Since that time many changes have taken place in the education facilities in the community. 1961 saw the last graduating class from Brownsburg High School. Rockbridge High School was opened and Brownsburg became Brownsburg Elementary School. In 1975 the elementary students were moved to Fairfield, leaving Brownsburg to house grades six thru eight. A new wing was added at this



Brownsburg School, 1938-1997

time and the school renamed Brownsburg Middle School. The school flourished and was an integral part of the community, until 1992 when the consolidated Rockbridge County High School began operation. The former Rockbridge High School became Rockbridge Middle School. Sadly, the Brownsburg School closed its doors for the last time. Submitted by: Mollie Sue Whipple

#### **BROWNSBURG MEMORIES**

The 1948 fourth grade class at Brownsburg School is part of the 1956 graduating class. Grade four was held in the stuccoed building located behind the large brick school, which was used starting in 1938.

Grade four met in an upstairs room which held the fire escape. There was much confusion when the fire bell rang. Everyone on the upstairs floor (including home economics students with aprons on) was required to crawl out the window and descend the metal fire escape, a terror to some. Once down the fire escape, we were marched over the fence stile (wooden stairs which went up one side of the fence and down the other) to an adjoining field where we lined up to wait for the all-clear signal. This same hillside field is where we played softball, tried to avoid the cow patties, roughhoused, and watched the cows pasturing.

Another fire escape memory concerns a mischievous boy (nameless here) who often eluded the teacher by using the fire escape as a

getaway exit. How brave he was!

The photo shows (left to right)- Row 1: Lorine (McCurdy) Steele, Mary Margaret (Wade) Logan, Tilly (Wade) Conner, Ruby (Whiteside), Leighton, Lavonne Miller, Betty (Carroll) Natkin, Nancy (Fix) Sensabaugh, Marion Conner, Robert Toman. Row 2: Doris (Wade) Weeks, Betty (Reid) Swisher, Elwood Harlow, Johnny Harlow, Ibry Ramsey, Donnie Swope. Row 3: C.H. Gordon, Ann (Clements) Harvey, Betty (Norcross) Painter, Mary Coffey, Eugene Richie, Joe Smiley. Row 4: Mrs. Nellie Lowe (teacher), Kennan Moore, Frank Fox, Charles Buchanan, Jim McCrowell.

Long live the memories of grade four at Brownsburg! Submitted and written by: Doris Weeks Sources: 1948 Brownsburg Yearbook - Debra Sensabaugh. Articles in The Weekender, Feb. 1997. Doris Wade Weeks. Ruby Whiteside Leighton.



Brownsburg Grade Four - 1948

# BROWNSBURG ELEMENTARY SCHOOL first grade 1963-1964



left to right: first row- Joy Wade, Beth Martin, Debbie Buchanan, Alise Wade, Dee Snider, and Diane Wade. second row- unknown, Patty Harris, Carolyn Hostetter, Carl Lee Sandridge, Robbie Falls, Ricky Keith, Ricky Mast. third row-David Houser, Ricky Jarvis, Stuart Campbell, Eugene Reese, Cindy Newcomer, and Cheryl Frost.

### **BROWNSBURG ELEMENTARY SCHOOL**

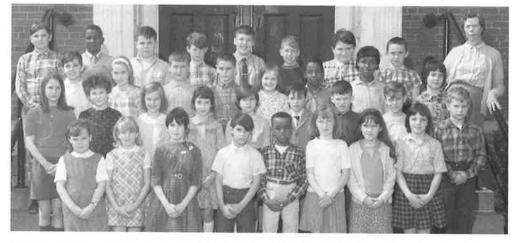
Seventh grade 1967-1968



first row— Kathy Cornwall, Beverly Frazier, Mary Lynn Woody, Ricky Durham, Wally Beckner, Ricky Conner, Gary Nuckols and Kenny Moore. second row— Michael Hostetter, Debbie Graves, Robert Clements, Dora Sites, Teresa Snarr, unknown, Myrtle Potter, Talitha Conner, and Robert Houser. third row— Debbie Day, Linda Floyd, Greg Durham, Brenda Hall, Mary Helen Tolley, Norma Jean Earhart, Margaret Shaw, Ella Alestock, and Betty King. fourth row— Frances Fix, Cathy Poole, Terri German, Raymond Alestock, Billy Harlow, Robert Fix, and Principal Mr. Armentrout. fifth row— Teachers Mrs. Pamela Brown and Mrs. Pearl Adamson

# BROWNSBURG ELEMENTARY SCHOOL

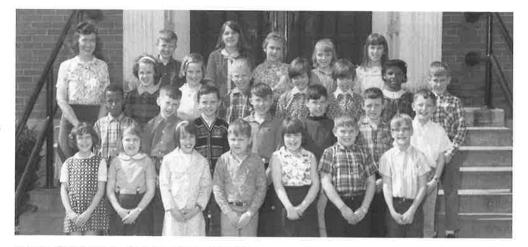
Fourth grade 1967-1968



first row- Kay Martin, Linda Durham, Denise Wilson, Johnny Conner, Kenny Porterfield, Delores Wade, Margie Graves, and Brenda Norcross. second row- Jeannie Lunsford, Sandra Riley, Kay Day, Katrina Austin, Susan Steele, Robbie Falls, Kenny Sandridge, John Dunlap, and Steve Jarvis. third row- Bobby Walters, unknown, Larry Fresh, Jerry Money-maker, Martha Newcomer, Linda Brown, Carol Randolph, and Julie Hildebrand, fourth row- Bobby Dehart, Scott Alestock, Eugene Reese, Stuart Campbell, Jean Clements, Jimmy Umbarger, unknown, Maxwell Snarr, and Mrs. Nellie Lowe, Teacher.

# BROWNSBURG ELEMENTARY SCHOOL

Third Grade 1967-1968



first row- Debbie Durham, Beth Weeks, Mary Lynn Shaw, Greg Jarvis, Diane Norcross, Charles "Eddie" Graves, and Freddie Weeks. second row- John Randolph, Barry Burke, Stanley Sensabaugh, Marty Anderson, Scott Umbarger, Mike Fix, and William Moore. third row- Teacher, Mrs. Wilma Mast, unknown, Stephanie Moore, Ronnie Reynolds, Lindy Sligh, Cindy Sligh, Sandra Alestock, and Mike Sandridge. fourth row- Carl "Eddie" Graves, Carolyn Hostetter, Becky Snyder, Nancy Hostetter, and Wanda Lam.

#### **BUFFALO FORGE SCHOOL**

Buffalo Forge School served the area residents for several decades. According to Sam Johnson, the first school at Buffalo Forge was next to the Brady family's land, across from Buffalo Creek. In the early 1900's, Glen Johnson, Sr. deeded land to the school district for the new school building.

A partition divided the one-room school into two classrooms. First through fourth graders were taught in the "little room" on the right. Fifth through seventh graders were taught in the "big room" on the left. Double desks with inkwells were arranged in rows in each "room". First graders sat at two tables at the front of the "little room". The longer a child had been in school, the closer his desk would be to the window.



Buffalo Forge School as it stands today.

Drinking cups hung on nails in the vestibule and a cooler was kept nearby. Seventh graders vied for the honor of fetching the spring water the half-mile to the school and going after firewood. Each school day started with an opening prayer and with a song. Arithmetic, English, writing and spelling were taught to all students. Classes would break for fifteen minutes in the morning and afternoon with an hour lunch break/recess at noon. During the latter years of the school, Mrs. Glasgow (Ruth) Reese and Mrs. Mike Hogan taught first through fourth grades and fifth through seventh grades, respectively. Buffalo Forge School closed when the Glasgow school opened in 1939. Today, the empty school building stands as quiet testimony to school days gone by. Submitted by: Barbara Slough Sources: Sam Johnson, Jack Slough

#### **BUFFALO BEND SCHOOL**

Photo: Teacher-Vivan McCormick, John Smith, Jr., Lee Kirby, Arthur Crist, Jr., Estelle Sorrells, Helen Crist, Margaret Campbell, Frances Black, Blanche McCormonish, Frances Snider, Frances Kirby, Mary Elizabeth Johnson, Alice Campbell, Orville Smith, Maurice Smith, Tom Sorrells, Jack Mackey (circa 1932)



Buffalo Bend School

Buffalo Bend School was a one-room school-house on the side of a hill near Buffalo Creek. A young teacher taught first through fourth grade here. The building was heated by a wood stove in the center of the room. Students sat in a row of "double desks" made for two students each. The teacher had a desk and blackboard at the front of the room

Getting to and from school was quite different from today. Some children walked from Plank Road, and some walked from homes on the Rose Hill Estates. Those children who lived too far to walk rode a school bus that started at Bruce's Service Station. (Today, Bruce's Service Station is Cedar Grove Home located in the Possum Hollow area). After dropping the students off at Buffalo Bend School, the bus went on to Natural Bridge with the students in fifth grade through high school. For all the students, it was either a long walk to school or a long walk to the bus stop.

During the colder months, the older boys took turns cutting wood during the day to keep the stove hot. Drinking water and water to wash with was hand carried to the school in buckets from the Snider's spring. All students carried their lunch from home. There was no level area to construct a playground, so at recess time, the children got quite creative looking for fun and excitement. There were large vines hanging from trees to swing on, and tall dirt banks leading to a gully that made a terrific sliding area. The braver, more adventurous kids would climb further up the hill to a cemetery surrounded by an iron fence and large stones. The cemetery dated back to the 1800's and was the burial plot for the Fulwider and Hatcher families.

Teachers at the school were boarded at the Houston Martin Home directly across the road. One of the teachers, Coleen Saville, began teaching at the school straight out of college and stayed there until the school was closed and torn down in the 1940's. The land went back to the Bachtell Estate from where it had originally been donated. Submitted by: Frances Snider Markham

# CAVE MOUNTAIN MISSION SCHOOL

Edmund P. Tompkins, a Rockbridge County doctor and historian, was appointed to teach at the Cave Mountain Mission School. Before the term began he visited the place on horseback. He described it. "It was a small log building situated on a bare, bleak hillside with no space for a playground .... I found a very bare room, with no actual windows, just an opening between the logs on each side. The teacher was expected, at their expense, to set panes of glass to let in the light and keep out the cold. The ceiling, made of long clapboard, laid single fashion, was just over six feet from the floor. I could hardly stand upright. The floor was unplaned oak boards. There was a large rusty cast iron stove, a very dull axe, a wornout broom, a rusty tin bucket and dipper and a few homemade benches, no blackboards." Tompkins hastily resigned.



Cave Mt. Mission School- Dennis (Snapper) Austin and David Powell

A former student reminiscences that the blackboard, set at a slant, was held in place by wooden pegs. The attendance was large, and it was not considered a hardship to walk two and a half miles. The tuition was \$1.25 a month, but a little higher for advanced studies.

The terms were usually ten months. It was the custom for the teacher to go home at nights with the pupils. Later a room was built above the schoolroom for the teacher.

Webster's blue book was the spelling book. The instruction was on individual level. Discipline was with a hickory switch, and was used freely. Hopscotch was one of their games. The ink, made of copperas and maple bark, was good, but it soon used up the quill pens.

The requirements of a teacher were to be good in elementary English, to write fairly well, and to be able to make goose quill pens. Some of the teachers were Mrs. Teresa Rhodes, Mr. Pentleton, Reverand Edgar Smith and wife, Forrest Miller Smith. Submitted by: Martha Reynolds Watkins

### CENTRAL ELEMENTARY SCHOOL

Lexington, Virginia



### COLLIERSTOWN'S 1941 CLASS

The children below started to school with high hopes of having a wonderful school life but this was all swept away with the "Bombing of Pearl Harbor". This caused shortages of everything and even curtailed the taking of school pictures for a few years. Many had brothers and uncles, etc., go off to war, many of whom would not ever return home again. They gave their life in battle for the freedom of our country.

Mrs. Pearl Potter Wade was the principal of Collierstown Graded School then. Her sister, Virginia Knick, was also a teacher there. They were very patriotic and religious and we would start every school day with a prayer and the pledge of allegiance to the flag. This was before our country got so tied up with politics and anti-everything.

Our special teacher for the first and second grade was Mrs. Martha Bailey. She took us on a field trip" across the creek and took this picture of her class. These were good years, even with hard times, because of these three teachers. We even got to sing every morning as we went upstairs for assembly and Mrs. Knick would play the piano. Shown in picture: 1st row: Shirley Morris, Thurman Moon, E.G. Bane, Richard Hostetter. 2nd row: Margaret Potter, Rheta Hostetter, Willard Parker, Gracie Higgins, Doris Clark, Rosemary Huffman. 3rd row. Elsie Potter, Loretta Vess, Nellie Hostetter, Doris Crutchfield, Bernice Higgins. 4th row: Ralph Clark, Nelson Irvine, Wilton Hotinger, Garner Patterson, Wilton Dudley, Frank Clark, Chamber Wilhelm (part), Hazel Montgomery and Clara Hostetter (behind). Submitted and written by: Shirley Morris Martin

#### COLLIERSTOWN SCHOOL BUS

The driver of our bus was Mr. Charles F. Cummings, known to everyone as Mr. Charlie. His home was where the middle of Lake Robertson is today. A lot of people's homes were removed and the little roads were discontinued to make the Lake Robertson. Our bus was different from most buses that you see today. It had a square body that was of an orange color. Charlie went to North Carolina about 1932 to get the body to put on the chassis. Of course this was before Bluebird came to Buena Vista and then flew the coop later, leaving many people out of work. Larry Stallcaulp rode with Mr. Cummings in the cab to have the body installed on it.

In the evenings and also in the mornings Mr. Cummings hauled two different loads of school kids. The second load of Effinger Graded and High School kids would wait at the Collierstown Graded School until he returned from unloading the first load that he had taken up the Colliers Creek Road. When he came back empty he would then take the second load up Black's Creek.

The picture on the next page is of the second load that was on its way up Black's Creek. Every evening Mr. Charlie would stop here at Charles Morrison's Store (originally A.W. Morrison's, his father) to let the children get snacks



First and Second Grade at Collierstown School (1941)



Cummings' bus at Morrison's store in Collierstown

before going home. This was the highlight of their day. And oh boy, the kids today could never imagine how much you got for a dime or quarter in those days.

About 1948 Mr. Cummings got a new, big, yellow bus and our "Chicken Coupe" was long gone. But it had hauled lots and lots of kids through the years.

Also our Morrison's Store of Collierstown, Virginia is a thing of the past along with the iron bridge that was built in the early 1900's. The store has been torn down and a new cement bridge replaced the iron bridge earlier than planned, because a truck upset and wedged in the middle of the bridge and weakened the beams. Those were the "good ole days" when we rode in the "Chicken Coupe". Submitted by: Claudia Cummings Hayslett and written by: Shirley Morris Martin

#### CROSS ROADS SCHOOL

Cross Roads School was built shortly after 1878 on the Goodman farm at the corner of present day Timber Ridge Road and Borden Grant Trail. Richard Moon Goodman purchased the farm from James Taylor and moved his family there on 12 December 1878. A lot on the northeast corner of the farm was thought to be a suitable site for an "old field" school, so Mr. Goodman gave permission for building the Cross Roads School. He received no pay for the land, but it was to revert to the family when no longer needed for a school. In 1896 this land was deeded to his son William Thomas Goodman.



Cross Roads School

The school was a one-room, comfortable building, and was heated with a low, long wood stove. It was rectangular in shape and faced west toward the main road, which was just a few feet from the building. There were steps and a small porch just outside the single door. It is believed the roof was shingled. Along each side were three or four large windows, and across the front of the room was a blackboard, some maps and charts, and shelves. At the back of the room, near the door were two shelves. Lunches were placed on one shelf, and nails along the edge of the shelf were used for hanging coats and sweaters. Lunches were carried in little buckets or baskets. There was also a shelf or table for the water bucket, dipper, and a wash pan. The desks were wide enough for two students and there was a space for books right under the desk.

The children lived within a few miles of the school and walked in good weather. In bad weather most were brought by their parents on horseback, or in buggies. It was here they received the first seven grades of education. Some repeated the seventh grade one or two years to get as much education as possible.

Reid McGuffin "Mike" Henry and Margaret Aileen Goodman (later his wife) were among the children attending Cross Roads School. They told their daughter-in-law about the school, and she drew the picture and wrote this school history. The children they remembered were (Aileen) Clinton, Annie, Edgar, Graham, and Mary Belle Goodman; their cousins, Warren, Estelle, Frank and Virginia Goodman; (Mike), Hugh, Belle, Margaret, John and Hunter Henry; their uncle, Reid "Pat" Henry; Bessie, Wilfred, George, Bernard, John, Ada, Maude, and Ethel Campbell; Conner, Kate, Clory, Lyddia, Alvin, Otey, Dell and Raymond Powell; Margaret and Ruby Wilmer; Jack, Edna, Lavia, Ethel, Henry, Tidwell, Pearl, and Carrie Decker; Bess, Guy and Eva Greene; Lelia, Herbert, Lloyd, Carroll and Gene Cummins; Harry, Rudolph, Rodney, Josie, Florence, Susie, Pearl and Ruth Whitesell; John, Maude and Clara Larew; Howard, Bill, Sabina, Ruby and Florence Pennington; Walter and Guy Sheltman; Edith Parrent; Jack and Army Carr; Rose, Dewey, Estil, Orle and Onnie Floyd; Hite Hartless; Robert, Evelyn and Beulah Goldsby; Kyle, John and Mamie Shewey; Mamie, White and James Shoemaker; and Oscar, John, Nell, Lillian and Fred Gibson. Mike and Aileen were students during the period of 1898-1910.

At Cross Roads School, the boys chopped the wood and carried it in to furnish heat in the winter. They also carried water from John Campbell's spring, just down the hill from the school. The girls took turns sweeping the room, dusting, and scrubbing the floor.

School opened each morning with Scripture reading, a hymn, and prayer. On Friday afternoons a program of recitations was given by various children. At recess the children played games, some of which were Andy Over, Snake in the Hollow, Cornerball, Prisoner's Base, and some baseball.

Since there were no lights in the building, most of the school activities were during the day. One Christmas, however, Miss Mary Sizer decided to have a special nighttime Christmas program for her children. This was the first Christmas tree and the first Santa Claus Aileen remembered. The tree was trimmed and had lighted candles on its branches. Mr. Charlie Thompson wore a long white beard, and was dressed as Santa Claus in his red suit with cotton around his sleeves. During the program his suit caught fire from a lighted candle, but he escaped without serious injury. Miss Sizer gave each child a wrapped gift, a bag of candy and an orange.

Teachers were Cora Beard (McCrory), Nellie Clemmer, Mrs. John W. Mackey, Julia Mackey (Alexander), Nannie Alexander, Mary Sizer (Brown), Bess Larrick, Mrs. Ogden (from Natural Bridge), Genevieve Ott, Janet Fultz (Alexander), Hassie Lam (Pultz), and Mamie Pultz (Lam).

Cross Roads School closed about 1912, when the old Mountain View School was built. Mr. Bob Decker had a grocery store in the old school building at Crossroads until it burned in February, 1917. Submitted by: Bobbie Sue Henry

#### THE CUMMINGS SCHOOL

A History of Methodism in Rockbridge County by Albert M. Cupp states, "About 1880 Thomas B. Agnor organized a Sunday School at the Old Cummings School House which was located on the headwaters of Sugar Creek."

The gathering in the March 17, 1911 picture was probably a group of Methodist Church members.



Cummings School March 17, 1911

\* Back Row - John Knick, Jake Cummings, Minnie Hostetter Carter, Sally Swisher, Lizzie Agnor, John Armstrong, Edith Agnor, Gertrude Swisher, Tom Ford, Lewis Ford, Frank Ford, Alfred Carter. \* Middle Row - Unknown, Sadie Carter, Unknown, Lizzie Ford, Hattie Agnor, Unknown \* First Row - Blane Agnor, Goldie Hostetter, Nellie Hostetter, Lelia Conner, Sonja Knick, Effie Carter, Nellie Carter, Lula Hostetter Irvine, Unknown, Unknown. \* In front - Unknown, Dave Carter, Teacher?, Sadie Carter, Bessie Carter, Sally Carter.

When the building, built by Jimmy Cummings, Billy Cummings and John Knick, served as a school it was open as a one room school in session for five months each year. Charlie Glover drove the team of horses taking children to school in a wagon.

One of the teachers was Mr. Earle K. Paxton, an educator of note. After graduation at Washington & Lee University he attended the University of Chicago and Columbia University. He later became Superintendent of Rockbridge schools in 1913. Upon leaving the public schools he became professor of mathematics at Washington and Lee University and then at Virginia Military Institute, both in Rockbridge County.

Mr. John Knick sold a plot of land to the Methodist Church - now used as Mt. Moreland Cemetery on State Route 641, near junction of State Route 644 - which land is reported to be site of The Cummings School. Submitted by: M.F.N. Cummings

# DABNEY S. LANCASTER COMMUNITY COLLEGE

P.O. BOX 1000, CLIFTON FORGE, VIRGINIA 24422

The College

Dabney S. Lancaster Community College is a two-year public institution of higher education serving as a member of the statewide Virginia Community College System. The College serves the citizens of the counties of Alleghany, Bath, Botetourt (northern portion), and Rockbridge as well as the cities of Buena Vista, Clifton Forge, Covington and Lexington. In August 1996, DSLCC opened its first satellite office in Rockbridge County.

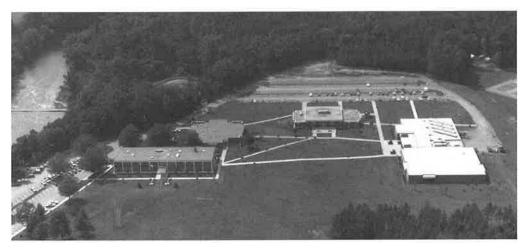
It operates under the policies of the State Board for Community Colleges and the Dabney S. Lancaster Community College Board. The College is financed primarily by state funds, and supplemented by contributions from the service area counties and cities, the federal government, businesses, individuals and student tuition.

History

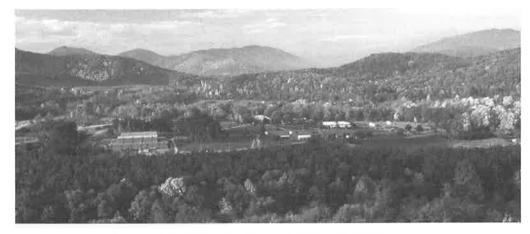
In September of 1964 students were admitted for the first time to the Clifton Forge-Covington Division of the Virginia Polytechnic Institute. In the first two years, this branch college offered programs offered at the parent institution as well as a certificate program in secretarial science. Later in 1965, a pre-college foundation program was added. This was expanded into the general community college program in 1966.

Beginning with the summer quarter in 1967, all programs of this community college came under the control of the Virginia State Board for Community Colleges. The College itself was redesignated Dabney S. Lancaster Community College, honoring the prominent Virginia educator and long-time resident of the area served by

the College.



Dabney S. Lancaster Community College - Est. 1964



Dabney S. Lancaster Community College - Est. 1964

Dr. Dabney S. Lancaster began his career as Associate Master of the Chamberlayne School for Boys (now St. Christopher's) in Richmond. He was a professor of Agricultural Education at Virginia Polytechnic Institute and became Dean of Men at the University of Alabama in 1923. He served as the Virginia State Superintendent of Public Instruction in 1941, and became President of Longwood College in 1946. He became the chairman of the State Council of Higher Education for Virginia in 1955. He retired to Bath County where he served on the Bath County School Board. Over his lifetime he served on the boards of Madison College (now James Madison University), Sweet Briar College, Virginia Theological Seminary, and Episcopal High School. Submitted by: Karen C. Staunton -Public Relations

#### **DENMARK SCHOOL**

Denmark School was established in 1917 near the intersection of Lexington to Rockbridge Alum Springs Road and Big Hill Road, 10 miles west of Lexington. The purpose of this school was to educate the children in grades one through seven living in the general area west of Kerr's Creek Baptist Church.

After the Pledge of Allegiance, the principal read from the Bible and prayed, ending with all praying the Lord's Prayer. One morning each week the minister of the local church came and led in Bible study and Bible drill.

Then it was off to classes of no-foolishness instruction. Few students had watches but they knew when lunchtime was near, because the wonderful smell of homemade soup being made to supplement bag lunches permeated the school. The ingredients for this were provided daily by children whose parents could afford to send a pound of this or a pint of that.

Often there was no money for things like dental work or even soap and toothpaste for the pupils. As a result of the efforts of the teachers, parents and children, minstrel shows, cakewalks, and talent shows were presented as fund raisers. Proceeds from these activities were used for the welfare of the children.



Denmark School

In 1943 Denmark school closed its doors forever, becoming one of the first victims of school consolidation in Rockbridge County. This building has since been torn down. Submitted by: Thomas S. Knick

#### DONALDSBURG SCHOOL

Donaldsburg School was located in South River District on Borden Grant Trail (State Road 706), near the intersection of Mackeys Lane and Midvale Hill (Road 714). The school was also used as a church. The building is now a residence.

One of its teachers was Miss Ossie Dunlap who rode horseback from Fairfield to Donaldsburg. She later married Greenlee Firebaugh and they lived at Fairfield. She was one of the first two graduates of Fairfield High School in 1910. Their daughter, Elizabeth Firebaugh Alexander, was also a teacher, as are other members of the Alexander family.



Donaldsburg School about 1912 with Miss Dunlap and

The picture shows Miss Ossie Dunlap in front of Donaldsburg School with her students in 1912. Submitted by: Ruby Leighton

#### **EFFINGER SCHOOL**



#### **ENDERLY HEIGHTS SCHOOL**

Enderly Heights Elementary School is located at 101 Woodland Avenue, bordered by Route 501. The school was built in 1963 and dedicated on October 18 of that year. The building contained twelve classrooms, an administrative suite, a clinic, library, book room, and a large multipurpose room (equipped with a stage), which could serve as a lunch room, auditorium, playroom, and public seating room. It was designed for a 360-pupil capacity, for grades Kindergarten through Fifth.

The kitchen was designed to prepare meals for both Enderly and Parry McCluer, with hot meals being transported to Parry McCluer. This kitchen operation now includes meals being transported to Kling Elementary.

A new twelve room addition to Enderly was completed in 1974, being the first completely air-conditioned unit in the school system.



Mrs. Priscilla Jamison's Kindergarten Class taken 1979

Principals and superintendents of Enderly since its opening in 1963 are: 1963-68 Mr. F. W. Kling, Jr. Principal and Superintendent; 1969-Present James Bradford, Jr. Superintendent; 1968-69 Mr. John Krebs; 1969-70 Mr. Raymond Chisholm; 1970-71 Mr. Raymond Leadbetter; 1971-1994 Mr. William Hammack; 1994-Present Mr. Anthony Brads. Submitted by: Lucille Gilbert and Written by: Laura Jean Wheeler Mohler Sources: Enderly Heights Handbook

### HISTORY OF ENDERLY HEIGHTS ELEMENTARY SCHOOL

Enderly Heights Elementary School is located on a 10.24 acre site bordered by Route 501 and Woodland Avenue. Land for this site was purchased from Bernson Silk Mills, Inc. and T. M. Dickinson. The citizens of Buena Vista approved a \$370,000 bond issue, and the school was scheduled to be opened in the fall of 1963 with a 360-pupil capacity.

Plans for the school were drawn by Randolph Frantz and Assoc., Architects, of Roanoke. The building was to contain twelve classrooms, an administrative suite, a clinic, a library, a book room, and a large multipurpose room (equipped with a stage) which could serve as a lunchroom, auditorium, playroom, and public seating room. The kitchen was designed to serve both Enderly Heights School and Parry McCluer School buildings with hot meals being transported to the latter in vacuum containers. This operation has been expanded to include F. W. Kling Elementary School since its opening in 1976.



The building was completed on schedule, and the school was dedicated on October 18, 1963. The school board office was moved to Enderly Heights in 1963 and remained in the building until 1969. A new twelve classroom addition to the school was completed in 1974. This addition was the first completely air-conditioned unit in the school system.

The initial accreditation of this school by Southern Association of Colleges and Schools was 1969

Principals and superintendents of the school since its opening in 1963 were: 1963-68 Mr. F. W. Kling, Jr., Principal and Superintendent; 1969-present James C. Bradford, Jr., Superintendent; 1968-69 Mr. John Krebs; 1969-70 Mr. Raymond Chisholm; 1970-71 Mr. Raymond C. Leadbetter; 1971-94 Mr. William K. Hammack; 1994-present Mr. Anthony S. Brads.

# FAIRFIELD ELEMENTARY SCHOOL

28 August 1981



#### FAIRFIELD HIGH SCHOOL - I

Fairfield High School had its beginning on 10 September 1906, when public sentiment in this area was in favor of better and more efficient schools. This statement and others in this article are found in the yearbooks, extending back



Class of 1910 - Ossie Dunlap and Cecil Campbell

more than sixty years, and/or in the two newspapers now merged into *The News-Gazette*.

Before the high school, the first known school in Fairfield was a small brick structure just back of the present doctor's office. After a time it was torn down and some of the materials were used for a building just opposite the town hall. About this time a frame structure of one room was built. This building, with its second room added, was the town hall, known to students as "the University". It was still being used for some elementary classes in 1961. The Rockbridge County News reported in December, 1906, that: "Until about twenty-three years ago it was conducted as a single country school. At that time (1883) another room was built and an assistant installed, giving some chance to grade ...

When the establishment of a district high school here became a fact in 1906, the school board was fortunate in securing as principal, William A. Anderson, Jr., an alumnus of the Virginia Polytechnic Institute. In the one year he served, "he firmly established a high school. He and his teachers tested and retested the pupils trying to fit them into the grades most suitable. Those found sufficiently far advanced to leave the elementary formed the first student body of Fairfield High School."



Fairfield High School 1906 - 1924

In 1906 the town hall housed the high school taught by Mr. Anderson, and the sixth and seventh grades taught by Miss Jen Wheat. Miss Wheat's old store housed the fourth and fifth grades taught by Miss Helen Miller, and Maude McCauley's Tea Room served as the schoolhouse for grades one to three taught by Miss Berta Sale.

School closed on May 24, 1907. Scholarships were given to Bessie McClung Ott and Janet Carey Campbell for the highest grades. Promotions announced in the *Lexington Gazette* identify the students that year. Students in Grade 1, promoted to Grade 2, were: Floyd Heizer, Benjamin Carr, Wallace Allen, Virginia Lynn, Ruby Lucas, Blanche Davis, and Susie Mathews; 2 - Lewis Paxton, Marshall Heizer, Francis Houston, Agnes Paxton, Boyd Heizer, Wade Englekee, Blanch Tyree, Lyle Weeks, Viola Carr, Hunter Englekee, Letcher Weeks, Albert Lucas, Albert Sale, Madge Campbell, Hugh Weeks, Raymond McCormick, Samuel Taylor, William Taylor, Charles Tyree, Mamie Tyree, and Albert

Henkle; no listing for third grade; 4 - Gladys Canter, Odessa Tyree, Carrie Englekee, George McClure, Joseph Topping, Margaret McClure, Frederick Weeks, and William Ott; 5 -Susie Morrison, Ethel Bryan, Hugh Paxton, Josephine Fultz, William McClure, Katherine Fultz, and Wallace McCormick; 6 - Estaline Sale, Marie Campbell, Virginia Paxton, Mary E. Paxton, Lillian McCormick, Helen Paxton, Guy S. Lucas, Ralph Weeks, Wallace Arehart, and Hansford McCormick; 7 to 1st Year HS - Carey Campbell, Jacob Morrison, Draper Fultz, John Crist, John Foltz, Garnett Royall, William Paxton, Genevieve Ott, Harry Canter, Aldin Harris, Lewis Topping, Ella Maphis, Hardenia Templeton, Lee Maphis, and Myrtle Foltz; and 1st Year HS - Bessie Ott, Cecil Campbell, Janet Fultz, Sadie Weeks, Ossie Dunlap, and Mattie Canter.

The first graduates of Fairfield High School in 1910 were Ossie Dunlap and Cecil Campbell. Submitted by: Bobbie Sue Henry

#### FAIRFIELD HIGH SCHOOL - II

Plans for a new school to house all the grades were made in 1906, but, fortunately, were delayed until the next year. The adopted plans would not have met the needs of the school enrollment! (County News) A new frame building was erected in 1907 on the site of the old brick building. Generous public donations of as much as \$500 each helped to build and equip this school. It had eight classrooms and an auditorium which would seat 300. Here commencement exercises began. They included prayer, music, a hoop drill, a debate (1909 topic: Prohibition), rhymes, contests in declamation, and a play, all over a two-day period.



Fairfield Students in 1908-1909

The picture above shows Fairfield students in 1908-09, lined up outside, ready to enter school for the day. Each morning students would stand quietly in order, usually lower grades first, then pledge allegiance to the flag, and quietly enter the building - in line - to their classroom. (The writer recalls this procedure as late as 1944 in her school.) Teachers that year were S. F. Gollehon, Principal, Nannie Hall and Cecil Campbell, high school assistants, M. E. Row, Ruth Jones and Berta Sale in the grade school, and Mrs. Gollehon taught music and directed the Glee Club. Subjects taught were mathematics, science, history, English, literature, Latin, French, government, and Young People's Ethics. (Miss Marie Campbell's papers).

A 1912 brochure on FHS states that under the principals, "Messrs. Terry, Gollehon, and Potter, a high standard was reached and the school ranked with the best high schools of the state".

Pupils could board in the homes in Fairfield in 1912, for \$2 to \$3.75 per week. Among restrictions on these pupils was the requirement of a note from the principal, giving them permission to leave the home at night. (Brochure)

The early school was primarily concerned with a college preparatory program. Fairfield High School first met State Board of Education accreditation standards in 1920, and continued to qualify each year until it closed in 1961. Physical fitness was important as well, although emphasis was on academics.



... and in 1956-1957 (Front) Betty Lilley, Betty Brandenburg, and Sue Swanson; (Middle) Shirley Staton, Mary Anna Burger, Frances Taylor, Lillie Mae Clark, Ilene Carr, and Ruth Lilley; (Back) Manager Thelma Hockan, Jane Lawhorne, Mary Jane Jarvis, Frances Fitzgerald, Martha Camden, Betty Ramsey, Jane Groah, Suzanne Williams, Phyllis Seaman, Shirley Cash, and Coach Bobbie Sue Henry.

About nine o'clock, on the night of October 10, 1924, the frame building burned to the ground. In a few days the school was reorganized and classes for the high school were held upstairs in Engleman's Garage (which stood opposite the present Nu-Look Salon), under direction of the Principal, Mr. Peacock. Jen Wheat taught seventh grade in the barber shop beside Lackey's Store, Fannie Paxton and Marie Campbell taught grades four through six in McCauley's Tea Room (across from the stone Zimbro house), and Isabelle Lackey taught the first through third grades in the town hall. Several boys and girls carried their own chairs to school that winter.



Girls Basketball at Fairfield in 1908-1909 ... (L-R) Janet Fultz, Edith Lucas, Cecil Campbell\*, Winnie Wilborn, Estaline Sale, Draper Fultz, Genevieve Ott, Julia Fultz, Nannie Hall\*, Mrs. Gollehon\*, Ruth Jones\*, Emma Lackey, Ossie Dunlap, Carey Campbell, and Virginia Paxton. (\*Teachers)

The community had just spent a large sum of money on the older building, and now a new one was needed. By the fall of 1925, the new brick building was ready for use. It contained seven classrooms opening on an auditorium, a principal's office, and a library. This was the front of the school which closed in 1961, when Fairfield consolidated with Brownsburg, and later Goshen, to form Rockbridge High School. Submitted by: Bobbie Sue Henry

#### FAIRFIELD HIGH SCHOOL - III

The Class of 1927 was the largest graduating class up to its time, probably because it was the first class consolidating Fairfield, Mountain View, and Raphine high school Seniors. The first class to wear caps and gowns was the Class of 1931. Mrs. W. W. Kester made the gowns. She also made the first real draw curtains for the school, and painted the scenery flats for the stage, both of which were used until 1961

The Fairhilite was a school magazine published quarterly beginning in 1935, with the last copy being a yearbook, until the 1942-43 single issue was the yearbook. The 1935 issue noted that Mr. Kester "was general foreman over the relief workers who leveled up the ground, planted grass, trees, and shrubbery, and built a wall around the front of the school." Iris was planted along the wall.

The "soup kitchen" began in 1935-1936. (Fairhilite) That year, the classrooms were 60% overcrowded. They hoped to add vocational training, and to reinstate French and Latin, so that FHS could be "all that it should be to the people of South River District".

The Senior Civics Class sponsored an election on October 23, 1936, for the Juniors and Seniors who cast 36 votes for Roosevelt, 12 for Landon, and 2 for Thomas. Four years later, the election was held for the entire school with Roosevelt receiving 394 votes, and Wilkie 125.

During the winter of 1936-1937, roller skates were purchased for the school, and students could skate in the gym at noon and at night. The next year, the Glee Club was organized under the direction of Miss Nellie Deaver, with Mollie Heizer as accompanist. Also in 1937-1938, two dramatic clubs were organized, and The Little Theater was built beneath the north end of the school. Later this theater became the school cafeteria. That year the 4-H Club was organized at FHS.



Fairfield High School

"In 1938, 'the improvement on the school building consists of two wings', which have been added to the building. There are two floors with eight rooms. Among these will be a new laboratory and store room ... The new part of the building was supposed to have been completed by the first of November, but the plans and orders for the stairs to the building were lost. It was just recently (1939) that the steps arrived. The rooms themselves have been completed and with the exception of the halls and stairs it is ready for use."

That year, the girls' basketball team "had the honor of being the first team to play in the new school building at Brownsburg." Also, "in 1939 six-man football is going to be introduced in Rockbridge. Fairfield will have its first interscholastic football in the history of the school."

In 1938, discussions concerning Home Economics were held. The girls decided they would take the class. "Some said it would be easier than geometry, others had a longing to become better housekeepers, while others were commanded by their mothers to take it." In 1940-1941, the Commercial Department was added. "Commercial work is being offered only to juniors and seniors in school, but quite a number of post graduates and outsiders are allowed to take the course." A school newspaper, the Flashes, began in 1945-1946. That year R. M. Hook began his principalship, which outlasted FHS, since he was also the first principal of RHS. The Eighth Grade was added to Virginia schools that year. In 1947, FHS became the first rural high school in the Valley to be accepted in the highest accrediting agency, the Southern Association of Colleges and Secondary Schools.

In July, 1948, the new agriculture building went into use for added classes in shop and agriculture. It stood where Fairfield Elementary is today. About the same time, the Student Council requested the institution of regular devotional chapel services, which they sponsored until 1961.

Homecoming began in 1954-1955, with the Court being recognized between the girls' basketball game and the boys' game. In the Spring of 1957, the Juniors added the Prom following the Banquet, which had been held annually since 1935.

Fairfield High School educated many students who are taking, or have taken, active roles in citizenship. 885 graduates are testimony of the fact that the graduates of FHS have gone forth ready for successful entrance into higher education or vocations. Submitted by: Bobbie Sue Henry

#### FLOYD S. KAY TECHNICAL CENTER

Floyd S. Kay Technical Center, located on the west side of U. S. Route 11 one mile north Lexington, was opened in the fall of 1976 to serve Rockbridge County. Its location at the intersection of I-64, I-81 and US 11 makes it easily accessible from all parts of the county. The original name, Floyd S. Kay Vocational Technical Center, was altered to more accurately reflect the trend toward a more technical-based curriculum. In 1992 the new Rockbridge County High School was built adjoining the Technical Center, providing a complete educational complex.

The Center was named in honor of Floyd S. Kay, who was a former superintendent of Rockbridge County Schools. In 1982 he and his wife, Janie M. Kay, established a scholarship endowment fund which continues to benefit worthy students each year.

The Center has been structured and restructured to serve a diverse community with interests in farming, logging, varied manufacturing, and elementary, secondary, and higher education. The original course offerings were Drafting, Electronics, Power Mechanics, Auto Body Repair, Agricultural Machinery Services, and Building Trades. Today, additional courses include Business, Agriculture, Work and Family, and Technology Education. The Center has gone from building birdhouses, to robotics, to an electric car! Course offerings have changed with the needs of the community. The growing Rockbridge County tourist industry, the new Virginia Horse Center, and the growth of food services have made their impact on the program. The Center has become more technical with the integration of computers, laser measurements, and other technical equipment.

The Center works with the Rockbridge Area Economic Development Commission, now called The Rockbridge Partnership, to promote economic development and jobs in the Rockbridge Area. The Rockbridge Partnership is committed to "engineering the economic prosperity of Buena Vista, Lexington, and Rockbridge". The Center has conducted pre-employment classes for companies such as Dana and Des Champs. Local industries have used the Center to upgrade employees' work skills.

The Center works with Dabney S. Lancaster Community College, centered in Clifton Forge, to meet the needs of Rockbridge County's adult population. Classes are now offered locally to better serve the public. Colleges such as James Madison University, The University of Virginia, and Virginia Polytechnnic Institute and State University used the Center to offer teacher education courses. With senior citizens from other areas choosing to retire in our beautiful surroundings, a nursing/health care program has been initiated and expanded.



Floyd S. Kay Technical Center

The success of the Floyd S. Kay Technical Center is evident in the many national, district and state level awards that have been won by students. In 1995 in Chicago, Ill. a Center project won first place nationally in Computer-Aided Manufacturing. In 1996 in Louisville, KY another project won first place in international competition in Technology Education. The Center's success can also be measured by the almost capacity enrollment since its opening, and its use by the adult population.

Floyd S. Kay Technical Center remains committed to the education of area students as well as to the larger community. Submitted by: Scott Hannah and Compiled by: Ruby Leighton from the Self Study 1988-89, and an interview with Scott Hannah on 11 April 1997.

#### GLENWOOD SCHOOL

The Glenwood School, which was named after the district, was located at the southwestern corner of what is now the Natural Bridge Elementary School playground. It consisted of two rooms which stood free of each other with one corner touching. There was a porch in between that joined both.

The first and second grades each went a half a day, one going in the morning and one in the evening. The third and fourth grades were both in the other room. The children carried their drinking water from a spring above the Norfolk and Western Railroad culvert, which was a long way to carry it in a bucket.

The children who lived nearby could go home for lunch. The others would bring canned vegetables from home which was all put together in a large pot on top of the old pot-bellied stove to make soup for their lunch. There were outside johns which usually got tipped over on Halloween night by the neighborhood children. There was a large sinkhole on the playground where the children played. That made for good sleigh-riding when it snowed not only for the school children, but also for the neighborhood in the evenings.



Some of the teachers were Miss Ruth McNair, Mrs. Alise Stoner, Miss Edna Griffis, Miss Mary Marshall Griffis, Mrs. Alice Foultz and Mrs. Virginia Loyd. Also Margaret Goldsby, Katie Campbell, Pearl Williams Puckett. The children going into the seventh grade had to be bused to Natural Bridge Graded School on Route 11 north of Natural Bridge.

This school was used until the new school was built nearby in the early 1950's. Submitted by: Martha Reynolds Watkins

#### **GOSHEN SCHOOL**

#### PART I

Schools existed in the Goshen area as early as 1755, when Charles Knight was a schoolmaster paid \$60 annually (Morton). Thomas Copper donated land on Big Calfpasture River for a log schoolhouse in the late 1800s, known as the "Little Red Schoolhouse", according to his granddaughter, Louise L. Judy Hildebrand. There were also schools at Bell's Valley, near the Presbyterian church on Little Calfpasture River, in Panther's Gap (a thriving community then), and at Jym Springs on Bratton's Run.



Goshen students at The Palace 1895-1896

Goshen School began in 1829 in a log building on Bell Hill at the western edge of town. In 1859, the Baptists built a new church, and their old facility on Mill Creek near Greaver's Mill became the schoolhouse. In 1870, free public schools were established by the first State Superintendent of Schools, Dr. William Henry Ruffner from Rockbridge. In Rockbridge, Dr. John Lyle Campbell was appointed Superintendent of Schools. The first public school for Goshen was built on Baptist Hill near the church, according to Joe Graham, whose mother taught there. It was a two-story frame building, the upper part of which was used as the Temperance Hall. School was five months long

In 1896, the school was moved to a brick building erected by the Goshen Land and Improvement Company located on Allegheny Drive, just back of Nunn's Store. There were three classrooms, three teachers, and 100 students. Miss Pearl Teter (later Mrs. Joe Wood) was the first principal in 1901-02, and Miss Susie Roadcap (later Mrs. George Williams) was one of the teachers. They were still teaching at Goshen High School in 1946-47, at ages 73 and 75. Submitted by: Bobbie Sue Henry

#### **GOSHEN SCHOOL**

#### PART II

The first Goshen High School was in the schoolhouse built in 1901, a two-story frame building, which served as the high school until 1916. This building is the home of Billy Edwards, the Supervisor for Walker's Creek District. Miss Rebecca Vaughan was a teacher in this building, and later the principal, before she resigned to marry A. D. Graham. According to her sons, a young lady could not teach if she was married. The School Board determined that she could date on Wednesday night and Sunday afternoon, if she had a chaperon.

Miss Vaughan organized the first girls' basketball team for Goshen High School. The boys had a baseball team, which she may have organized also, since she said the boys were 'good at throwing rocks". Bill Wise discovered files of the Staunton News-Leader which noted that "Goshen High beat the Goshen scrubs 8-4 at Furnace Park before a large crowd, on May



Goshen High - Gym - Goshen Elementary

The first school piano was moved from this high school to the new school, a two-story white frame building on the "spacious" lot beside the Presbyterian Church, built in 1916. Here, the combined school held First-Seventh grades and Freshman-Senior classes. In 1945, the Eighth Grade was added.

Girls' basketball was reorganized in 1921, with Miss Helen Thompson (later Mrs. Bill Guinn) as the coach, and won the county championship. Louise Lair Judy (Hildebrand) and Baena Paxton (Walker) were two of this team's members.

The 1929 Goshen High baseball team "had a 20-1 season" under Coach Millard Strickler. The Goshen principal that year was J. Graham Goodman.



Goshen Elementary

The brick high school was built adjoining the frame building in 1933, and students were bused from Bell's Valley, Bratton's Run, Big River, and Little River.

During 1933-34, Goshen High's starting five were Center - Harold Marshall, Forward - Sidney Vaughn, Forward - Maynard Hite, Guard - Otmer "Bud" Humphreys, and Guard - Delbert Hite. (Harold, Bud, and Delbert are key members of the Goshen School Reunion Committee today.)



Boys' Basketball Team: Clyde Withrow, Robert MacDonald, Harold Marshall, "June" Cooper, "Bud" Humphreyss, Delbert Hite, and (back center) Joe Graham

An active PTA worked hard for the new building in 1939 which contained a combined gymauditorium - cafeteria, with a kitchen, a stage, dressing rooms, restrooms, and the heating facilities for all three buildings. This building connected with the frame elementary on one end and the brick high school on the other.

Sports were fun extracurricular activities, but emphasis at Goshen High School was on learning, with clubs which encouraged learning, such as the Beta Club, Glee Club, Science Club, Goshen Memories (yearbook), Latin club, Literary Society, and class plays. In this small school, students could participate in a variety of programs. Of the eight graduates of the Class of 1947, seven went on for further education. In 1951, Goshen High School was the smallest high school in Virginia, according to Dr. Hounchell of Madison College. The total enrollment of the high school was 45, with eight in the Class of 1951 - five of whom went on to college or university.

Goshen had no graduating class in 1949, because the Class of 1950 was the first group to be Eighth Graders. There were three graduates in each, the Class of 1948 and 1950. In 1950 Juniors took Senior classes with the Seniors, and 1951 graduates took Junior subjects with the Juniors.

However, the smallest graduating class of all was the Class of 1929, when H. P. "Pete" Greaver was the only graduate! He was in the group of elementary students who had their picture made on the porch of the Allegheny Inn (Part I)



GHS's First Typing Class: (Front) Louise Overhauser, Martha Belle Lyle, Betty Wood, and Wanda Bowyer; (2nd) Elinor Tolley, Bobbie Sue Barnette, Lilly Peters, and Virginia Ann Wilhelm; (Standing) Edgar Walker, Mrs. Jewel Rush, "Buddy" Tolley, and Oliver Hildebrand, Bobby Morter, Juanita Hunter, and Joan Wright were absent from the picture.

Typing and shorthand classes were added during the 1949-50 school year. All the students in the classes of 1950 and 1951 were required to have typing, and several chose shorthand, too.

In 1960 a new wing was added at the back of the brick building to house the library, home economics and shop classes. The old two-story white frame elementary school was torn down and replaced by a one-story brick building. In 1961-62 and 1962-63, the Juniors and Seniors were bused to Millboro High School and graduated there in Bath County. By 1963, the School Board decided that keeping the school open was not economically feasible. GHS was reorganized in 1963, and the classes of 1964-1967 graduated from Goshen. However, the eighth grade was sent to the newly consolidated Rockbridge High School (Brownsburg & Fairfield) until the high school was phased out. Bob Burns was the last principal of Goshen High School.

Goshen Elementary continued, but in 1973, all sixth and seventh grade students, as well as the rising eighth grade, were sent to the newly formed Brownsburg Middle School. In the Fall of 1984, all the elementary students were sent to Fairfield Elementary, and the Goshen School closed. Submitted by: Bobbie Sue Henry

# GRAND VIEW SCHOOL AND CHAPEL

Grand View School was located on Route 39 where Alone Mill Road and Poor House Road meet. Nestled by trees, it sat on a small, hilly lot in woods that were once part of the Arthur White farm. Records indicate it was built in 1906.



Grand View School and Chapel

The wooden building was unimposing, with windows on each side, a door and a front porch. In later years the porch, during inclement weather, sheltered McCrowell and Whiteside children awaiting the Brownsburg school bus. The wood-paneled interior had a pine floor and high ceiling, through which the stove pipe extended from the stove centered in the room.

One student at Grand View was Edna Reid who later became Mrs. Earl Withrow. Their home faced Grand View, giving Edna a view of her childhood school. Other students who attended were Estell Staton's children (Helen, Frank, Houston); Bruce Bosserman's children (Mildred, Frances, George, Ruby, Lula, Hansford, and Fairy); Ed Paxton's children (Wayne, Carl, Melvin); John Nicely's children (Frances, Mildred, Louise); Guy Chaplin's children (Alice, Lula, Effie, Frank); Bud Swisher's children (Harry, Marshall, Henry); Bob Emore's children (Grace, Louise, Clarence, Roscoe); Jack Greene's children (Nellie, Inez, James); also Hunter and Tate Gaylor, Marie Withrow, Julia Lucas, Al and Harold Spencer, Mack Sterrett, Sr., and Herman Lucas. One of its students, Nellie (Greene) Lowe, later became a teacher and taught 37 years, with the last 27 years at Brownsburg, including the writer's fourth grade.

Teachers remembered are Mae (Dixon) Bare, Ethel (Tolley) Tolley, Maude (Pruett) Crist, and Mrs. Drumheller. Other students and teachers are not known at this time.

Grand View was closed as a school about 1927. Before that, Bethesda Presbyterian Church used it for Sunday School at least by 1919 and continued afterwards. Some remember attending Bible School, evangelistic meetings, Sunday School and worship at Grand View. Earl Withrow would string a wire from his home across Route 39 to the building when light was needed.

In 1940 Virginia and Eva Whiteside received a New Testament for reciting the Child's Catechism, under the tutelage of Sunday School teacher Mrs. O. M. McCrowell, and pastor Rev. Holmes Ralston. Mr. Robert Blackwell was one of the Sunday School teachers. Later Rev. David Lauderdale held Sunday afternoon worship services. Childhood memories bring to mind the ornate pump organ, wooden pews, and dodging wasps during hot Sunday afternoons. And we cannot forget the hand-held cardboard fans from Varner and Pole Funeral Home! How we loved singing those old hymns, on and off key, oftentimes acappella when no organist was present.

The school was a community building for Grand View Home Demonstration Club. Members held monthly meetings, learned homemaking skills, and held cake walks. The big event of the year was the summer picnic with tables filled with goodies and spread among the trees. The Home Demonstration Club sponsored Home Nursing classes, and Mrs. Leona White-side received her certificate and later did home nursing for the elderly. Grand View school was torn down in 1972 and a private residence sits on the site. It was once the center of the community, but now it only lives in fading memories. (Sketch by Thurman Whiteside) Submitted

ories. (SReich by Thurman Whiteside) Submitted and Written by: Ruby W. Leighton Sources: Coleman, Eva W. Conversation, March 1997. Flint, Frances N. Telephone March 1997. Flint, Mike Conversation March 1997. Lackey, Frances B. Telephone March 1997, April 1997. Leighton, Ruby, Memories. Lowe, Mrs. Nellie. Telephone April 1997. McGown, Virginia W. Conversation, March 1997. Rodgers, Margaret W. Conversation, March 1997. Sensabaugh, Nancy W. Telephone, March 1997. Tolley, Myra. Telephone March, 1997. Whiteside, Thurman. Conversation, March 1997

### **GREEVER SCHOOL HOUSE**

SEE PHOTO TOP OF NEXT PAGE.

#### HAMILTON SCHOOLHOUSE

Hamilton Schoolhouse is located in the southwest section of Rockbridge County on State Route 611 (South Buffalo Road). It is a one room log structure 22 feet by 24 feet, and was constructed in 1823 of hand hewn logs cut on the surrounding land.

Land for the school was donated by Robert Hamilton, a planter and slave owner. Hamilton was a religious man with some education and was anxious to have a religious meeting house and school in the area. The Deed for the land is recorded in the Rockbridge County courthouse in Deed Book N, PP 348 and 349. Hamilton conveyed approximately one acre to William Murphy and William Henderson, Trustees.



Hamilton School House

The plain log structure was completed in 1823 and served as a school and place of worship over the years. It was a part of the Virginia education system until 1926. For a number of years thereafter it served as a voting precinct and a community gathering place. Political rallies were held on a regular basis, and the walls and door of the old log building served as a bulletin board for notices from the county seat.

#### **GREEVER SCHOOL HOUSE**



C1890 - 1895

Greever School House, Front Row - Left to Right: Corinne Barger, Viola Greever, Bessie Smith, Graham Irvine, Lonza Emerson Johnson, Margaret Montgomery, Florence Montgomery, Otho Jackson Johnson, Owen John Johnson, Bud Irvine, Chandice Barger. Back Row - Left to Right: David Adam Greever, Eva Barger, Rosa Greever, Willie Virginia Armstrong, Mae Ella Armstrong, Dalia Lamb (Teacher), Belle Irvine, Julia Potter, Dollie Potter. Lonza, Otho and Owen are brothers. Willie Virginia and Nannie Green are sisters and Mae Ella Armstrong is their mother. Willie Virginia Armstrong and Lonza Emerson Johnson married August 26, 1903. — Submitted by: Doris Johnson Phillips

Hamilton Schoolhouse has survived the ravages of time with few alterations and is one of the last of the old log field schools still standing in Virginia. Submitted by: John William Johnston

# THE HAMILTON SCHOOL-HOUSE

Robert Hamilton married Sarah Letcher March 8, 1808 and they became the parents of seven children. The Hamiltons were active in Oxford Presbyterian Church. They were especially drawn to the pastor, Rev. Andrew Baker Davidson, whose dynamic fervor and zeal in the things of Christ was unbounded.

Inspired by this religious experience and with a vision of service, they decided to express their gratitude to God for his blessings to them personally. Since there was a need for a place to worship and a school in the area, it seemed to be the very thing that they could provide. On February 3, 1823 the Hamiltons deeded an acre of land to William Murphy and William Hendrson as trustees. The deed describes the land as being "one acre and 20 poles, more or less, lying in Rockbridge County on the South Fork of Buffalo Creek, adjoining the land of Robert Hamilton." Embodied in the deed is the expressed desire of the donors that there on "a place of public worship is to be built, to also be used as a school." It was to be free for all preachers of the Gospel, with first appointments to hold preference.

William H. Letcher supervised the construction. The logs came from adjacent woods and the nearby creek provided the sand and water for the mortar used to chink between the logs. The floor was of puncheon and the roof was hewn chestnut shingles. At the east end of the room, under a gable window, was a raised platform adorned by a homemade pulpit, which became the teacher's

desk when school was in session. Along the walls on either side were wide boards supported by hickory pegs in the wall and used as desks by the pupils. The seating for both school and church services were backless benches.



Hamilton School House

The construction was completed in the summer of 1823 and as it was used more often as a schoolhouse, it became known as "Hamilton School House".

James Johnson was the first teacher at the Hamilton School. Among the others were Narcissa Bertonia Hamilton (daughter of Robert), Seaton Rowsey, Joel Cooley, Charles Tidd and many others.

After the Civil War public schools became mandatory and Hamilton's became a member of the State System of Education until it was closed in 1928. Although it had been used as a public school, Hamilton's never became the property of the County School Board of Education. By 1928 the old school was in very bad condition and so the Buffalo Community League undertook a restoration project.

As a teenager, I remember going on Saturday nights to the "Cake Walks" held during the summers of the 1930's and 1940's.

In 1955 the League recommended the restored schoolhouse be used by the community, but most of all was to be preserved as a memorial to all those of the past who were interested in the spiritual and cultural growth of the community in which they lived. Submitted and Written by: Blanche P. Worley

### HIGHLAND BELLE SCHOOL



# HISTORY OF F. W. KLING, JR., ELEMENTARY SCHOOL

F. W. Kling, Jr. Elementary School opened in August 1976 to accommodate students in grades K-5 in the northern half of the City of Buena Vista.

In October, 1976 the school was dedicated to F. W. Kling, Jr. in grateful appreciation and recognition of his service to the children of Buena Vista for more than forty years as teacher, principal, and superintendent of schools.



The new building was occupied in November, 1927. In addition to well-lit, spacious classrooms, each with a coat closet, the building had an activities area that contained a basketball court, a stage and curtain, and enough fixed seating for the entire student body. The two-story brick building also had a library and a wing for a Commercial Department. Just before World War II began, students, working under the guidance of Carlyle Lynch, built a frame industrial arts building back of the classrooms. The building has been torn down but the former high school building still stands as a memorial to Harrington Waddell.

Three decades after it opened, the building on the bank of Woods Creek was suffering from wear and tear and lack of space. After a period of negotiations, Lexington and Rockbridge

Plans for the building were drawn by the architectural firm of Franz and Chappelear of Roanoke, Virginia. Actual construction of the building was contracted to R. H. Feagans and Co., Inc., Lynchburg, Virginia on a 62.93 acre site. Total construction cost was \$903,000.00 at \$26.50 per foot. Financing of the structure came from several sources: \$153,000.00 from a local appropriation and a \$750,00.00 loan for twenty years at 3% interest from the Virginia Supplement Retirement System. Construction began in March of 1975 and was completed in August of 1976.

F. W. Kling, Jr. Elementary School has an enrollment of approximately 250 students, a full-time principal, secretary, librarian, and a faculty of 13 classroom teachers. Ten other staff members serve the school on a part-time basis.

The school has been accredited by the Southern Association of Colleges and Schools since 1969.

The superintendent of schools since 1969 has been Dr. James C. Bradford, Jr. From 1976 until her retirement in 1988, Mrs. Bea M. Gilbert was principal of the school. Since the 1988-89 school year, Ms. Barbara M. Cash has served as principal.

#### LEXINGTON HIGH SCHOOL

Over the past century, Lexington High School students have attended classes in half-a-dozen different buildings. The first Lexington High School class met in the mid-1890s in the Ruffner School building, now Lexington City Hall.

After ten years there the high school moved to the old Ann Smith Academy on Lee Avenue. However, a few years after the students moved in, the building was declared unsafe. So, the students moved out, the building was razed,



Lexington High School – Class of 1910; Joseph E. Seebert, Thos. A. McCorkle. Second Row: Lloyd Leech, Howard Tardy, Mary Kerr Dunlap, Lewis B. Cox, Scott Moore, Harrington Waddell, Stuart Moore, Thos. S. White Jr., Ethel M. McCorkle. First Row: Lucy P. Ackerley, Corinne Barger, Miss Bessie Krebbs, Miss Jessie Young, Miss Myrtle Moore, Miss B. E. Neff, Mary A. Howerton

and a new Ann Smith was erected. Students moved into the new building in November, 1909.

The next several decades saw a steady growth of the school population and a demand for commercial and vocational training. This created a need for additional classroom space. Lexington responded to the need by selling \$100,000 worth of bonds to defray the cost of a new high school building. Under the direction of the Lexington School Board and Principal Harrington Waddell, a state-of-the-art school building was erected in the southwest corner of the city. An athletic field was built on the south side of the school.

County agreed to fund and jointly manage a new high school. The new building would retain the Lexington High School name. The spot chosen for the new school building was between Brewbaker Field and US 11. Students would attend school there until 1993, when a new consolidated high school opened. Rockbridge County built the new school on land just north of the Lexington city limits.

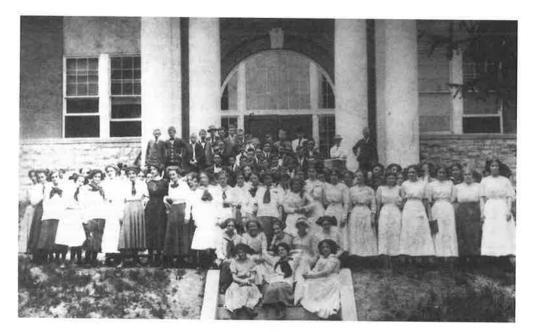


Ann Smith Academy

Lacking enough students to justify continued operation of Lexington High School, the city opted to close the school and to transport city high school students to the new Rockbridge County High School. The decision ended a century of local education in which Lexington High School students left marks of distinction in the classrooms and on the athletic fields of neighboring schools. SEE PHOTO, TOP OF THE NEXT PAGE. Submitted by: Alice Harper Buchanan and written by: Bill Ruble



Lexington High School – 1906; Back: Gard H. Anderson, Vaughn Pultz, Andrew B. Conner, Albert S. McCown, Bertha Pultz, Elizabeth D. Catlett. Front: Lillie F. Pultz, Miss Hatty G. Anspach, Harrington Waddell, Miss Jessie F. Young, Bertie M. Beard, Margaret B. Campbell



Lexington High School

# HISTORY OF LYLBURN DOWNING SCHOOL

Lylburn L. Downing, son of Lylburn and Ellen Harfey Downing, was born on Diamond Hill in Lexington, Virginia. He attended the local school for colored students. He attended Lincoln University in Pennsylvania, where he received a certificate for outstanding academic achievement. He then entered the Presbyterian Ministry and served forty years as pastor of Fifth Street Presbyterian Church in Roanoke, Virginia. Lincoln University conferred upon him a Doctorate of Divinity in 1906.

Lylburn L. Downing married Lottie Jackson Clinton in 1888. They had six children, two of whom became medical doctors and one a dentist. A son, Dr. L. C. Downing, was co-founder of Burrell Memorial Hospital in Roanoke.

Dr. Downing was active in civic affairs in Roanoke, served as a probation officer, and for many years gave special attention and care to delinquent children.



Lylburn Downing School was named after Lylburn L. Downing at dedication services on September 11, 1927. He delivered the dedicatory sermon, and R. M. Irby, Superintendent of Rockbridge County Schools, gave the address. Lylburn Downing School opened its doors to

Lylburn Downing School opened its doors to students on Monday, September 12, 1927 with an enrollment of one hundred and eighty-two students. The original building served the school until 1949, at which time a second building was added. The gymnasium-auditorium was added in 1959. An addition added to the 1949 building was completed in August 1981. The 1927 building is now the Lexington Community Center and continues to serve the youth of the community.

The school served the Black students of the area in grades one through twelve until 1965, at which time there was full integration of all schools in the area.

The school now serves all of Lexington's sixth, seventh and eighth graders. The other school in Lexington, Harrington Waddell Elementary, serves all of Lexington's kindergarten through fifth graders. Submitted by: Mary Jane Mutispaugh

# MARY CREEK AND MIDVALE SCHOOLS

After receiving my Normal Professional Teacher's Certificate, my first school was a one room school, namely, Mary Creek near South River. In fact, it was on the west side across the river from Nature Camp, near Vesuvius.

The school was closed after my first year, and it burned down shortly after. How I wish I had taken a photo. There were four walls, desks and a blackboard, and an outside toilet. But there were sixteen smiling faces who greeted me that first morning and there was one in every grade. Of course I had to combine some subjects, but assured the pupils they were in their correct grade.

These one room schools consisted of grades one through seven. The hours were from nine to three - Monday through Friday. Schools were never closed on account of weather, so it was my obligation to get there if just four or five students were present.

One day, while at school, we had a terrible storm. Part of my road home was washed out. I spent the night with a family who lived close to the school. After dinner, we pulled taffy - my first and only try to do that!

Someone fixed the road by the next day, so I barely managed to guide my Dad's 1927 Chevrolet over the rocks and mud, and made it home.

By the way, gas was eighteen or nineteen cents per gallon. My salary was fifty-five dollars per month. There were no visits to the school by the Superintendent, School Board members, or parents. I was the lone adult and nineteen years old.

For the year 1936-37, I was sent to Midvale. This school was just a dwelling right by the railroad tracks. I had seventeen pupils that year and no one in the third grade. Midvale was closed after I had been there a year. I was beginning to get a complex!

Next, I was sent to Lavesia, a two room school. I had fifth, sixth, seventh grades, and, after lunch, the fourth grade joined us.

After two years at Lavesia, I was sent to the new school building in Brownsburg, and I only had one grade. I thought that I really had arrived, but my bubble burst that first day at Brownsburg - I had 56 pupils! How I yearned for my one room school, all grades, and 16 pupils!

Looking back on my first years of teaching, I have some wonderful memories, and it was a great educational experience for me. Submitted by: Elizabeth Firebaugh Alexander

#### SCHOOL AT MIDWAY

Midway was the stage coach name for Steele's Tavern. It straddles the boundary of Augusta and Rockbridge Counties and was midway between Lexington and Staunton.

Captain James Henry was a Justice of the Peace for Augusta County in 1851 when the Virginia Constitution was changed to elect county officials. He was interested in the education of the children of his area. In 1870 the public school system was established in Virginia, with a Rockbridge native, Dr. William Henry Ruffner, as the first Superintendent of Schools in Virginia.

Two years later, James Henry, Jamison Dickenson McGuffin and Schuyler Bradley agreed to buy land and a house in Rockbridge County, near Midway, for the Reverend William Pinkerton to use both as a residence and a school for the boys and girls of the area. This land adjoined J. D. McGuffin and A. J. Steele. The deed was received by the Clerk of Rockbridge County on 27 May 1872, with James and Eliza



Midvale School (Grade 1-7) 1910-1911 1st row: Eddie Duff, Wallace Mooneyham, Austin Mooneyham, Effle Duff, Minnie Balser, Billy Shields, Effle Green, Sadie Jane Painter, Jane Shields, Helen Landers, Grace Landers. 2nd Row: Mitchell Duff, Bertha Green, Ethel Mayse, Ruth Mooneyham, Clara Shields, French Dixon, Emil Shields. Teacher - Cecil Campbell

Henry and J. D. and Sallie McGuffin officially giving their interest in this house and land to Rev. Pinkerton for \$1.00 consideration. Alexander Horace Henry and Sallie Ann Austin McGuffin had married in 1859, so the Henrys and McGuffins were benefiting their grandchildren.

The agreement providing for the school is quoted here (from Rockbridge Court records):

This agreement made this the 20th day of July 1858 between James Henry Esq. of the County of Augusta, J. D. McGuffin of the Same County and Schuyler Bradley of the County of Rockbridge, Witnesseth, that, the parties above named have this day entered into an agreement to purchase the property of Horatio White, located at Midway in Rockbridge County to be used as a residence for the Revd. William Pinkerton, the object being to locate a School at or near Midway, to be at present a school for boys and girls, the future character of it to be determined by Circumstances. The property is to remain for the use and benefit of the said William Pinkerton or his successor for the term of three years, and no rent is to be charged for the same. It is agreed that James Henry & J. D. McGuffin each contribute one quarter of the purchase money and Schuyler Bradley is to contribute the half. It is also agreed that they will cause an addition to be made to the present house large enough for one good sized room and two stories high, and the property is to be fitted up in a comfortable and substantial manner, and the cost attending the improvements shall be distributed amongst the parties to this agreement in the same proportion that the purchase money is paid. It is also agreed that the character of the improvements are to be determined by a majority of the parties to this agreement. It is also agreed that at the end of three years any one of the parties to this agreement at his request may cause the property to be sold and the proceeds divided according to the interest each has in the property. Say one quarter to James Henry, one fourth to J. D. McGuffin & one half to Schuyler

Given under our hands this the day and year first herein written

James Henry J. D. McGuffin Schuyler Bradley

Who attended this school? We know James S. Henry, eldest son of Captain James did, so likely some of his brothers and sisters, and some of the Heizers as well. There was an old building, called the school house, by the creek between Herb Carwell's garage and the old Butler home. Submitted by: Bobbie Sue Henry

#### MONMOUTH SCHOOL

Monmouth School was located 2-1/2 miles west of Lexington on Route 60. It is now the very attractive home of the Richard Garrett family. No history of the school could be found, so these facts and dates may not be exact.

The school opened in the fall of 1887. The land, building and furniture cost \$610.98. The lot purchased from the McKemy family cost \$60.00. The first teacher was Mr. Giles Gunn. It was called a graded school because it had more than one teacher.

The school had two classrooms with a small room in the rear for coats and lunch pails, with grades 1-7. Several years later it was converted to one classroom with grades 1-3. There was a 3-seater toilet and water was carried in a bucket across Route 60 from a spring which belonged to Howard and Miss Ollie Lam.



First Row: Charles Shoemaker, Principal, Joseph Clemmer, Charles Black and Nadine Robinson. 2nd Row: Lucille Dale, Bernice Ruley, Marion Hollis, Dessie Higgins, Louella Ruley. 3rd Row: Carl Bayne, Edgar Higgins, Albert Nicely, Fred Shoemaker, William Alford. 4th Row: Helen Ruley, Susan McCorkle, Mildrew Johnson, Anna Higgins, Lucy Saunders. 5th Row: James T. Hickman, Eldred Higgins, Rosco Fixx, Everett Ruley, James Snell. 6th Row: Lillie Mutterspaw, Helen Camden, Emma Conner, Christina Rowsey, and Audrey Muterspaw. Early Thirties



Row 1: Elizabeth Black, Pauline Johnson, Annie Ruley, Evelyn Muterspaw, Mabel Shoemaker and Fred Dale. Row 2: Calvin Alford, Mary Ellen Higgins, Snowbird Johnson and Alice Moore. Row 3: John Rowsey, Frankie Gorden, Junior Silvea, Nancy Rowsey and Emma Grace Silvea. Row 4: Teacher: Mrs. Carrie Wilson, Ruby Hosteller, and Martha Higgins. Late Thirties

The school closed in 1945 or '46 and all students were moved to the old Highland Belle School on upper Kerrs Creek.

Some of the teachers were: Miss Janie Powers, late twenties; Miss Catharine Alphin, early twenties; Miss Maggie Fixx, late twenties; Mrs. James Snell in the thirties; Miss Margaret

Goldsby, early thirties; Mr. Joseph Clemmer, early thirties; Mrs. Paul Holstein, early thirties; Mrs. Carrie Wilson, late thirties and early forties; Miss Mary Dixon, late thirties; Miss Virginia Wallace in the forties, and Mrs. Viola Robinson in the forties. Submitted by: Elizabeth "Tibby" Hartless

# MOUNTAIN VIEW **ELEMENTARY SCHOOL**

On September 30, 1953 dedicatory exercises for the new Mountain View Elementary School were held in the auditorium for friends and patrons of the school. The new building is a one-story brick building located on the Old Buena Vista Road near the iron furnace and South River and faces north toward Riverside and the mountains. Land on which the school was built was given by the Paxton family. The name, Mountain View, was carried over from the old Mt. View High and Graded School two miles to the north.

Presiding at the dedication exercises was Floyd S. Kay, Superintendent of Rockbridge County Schools. Rev. L. W. Kessler, Pastor of the Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church, gave the invocation. R. Clayton Camden, principal of the new school, gave the welcome. Earl K. Paxton, former superintendent of schools for Rockbridge County, dedicated the school library to the memory of Miss Sally B. Dickinson, who for many years taught in the Irish Creek School. Dr. Walter A. Flick of Washington and Lee University introduced Dr. Dowell J. Howard, State Superintendent of public instruction, who gave the address. Following the formal exercises a social hour was held and classrooms were open to inspection.



Mtn. View Elem. School - built in 1953.

The (new) Mountain View Elementary School has had the following principals: R. Clayton Camden, Dan W. Burger, Lee Anthony, Harry Carter, William Kinzer, Rudolph Claytor, John Whitesell, Lewis Straub, and currently, Donna D. Duncan.

When the new Mt. View Elementary opened in 1953 it served grades 1-8, but with consolidation and the emergence of middle schools, it now serves grades K-5 and special classes. When students leave Mt. View they enter either Rockbridge Middle School at Fairfield or Maury River Middle School in Lexington. From there, they attend Rockbridge County High School at Lexington.

Mt. View Elementary School is located in South River Magisterial District and serves the surrounding communities. The schools that preceeded Mt. View were old Mt. View, Riverside, Forest Grove, Sonnside, Donaldsburg, Blacksburg, Cornwall, Log House Academy, Midvale, Wilmer's, Narrow Passage, Irish Creek Mission, Cypress Falls, and Cross Roads.

In August of 1969 Mt. View Elementary School was hard hit with the flood that accompanied Hurricane Camille. The school recovered and continues to challenge the best efforts of its students and facility. In other ways, Mt. View serves the community as a polling precinct, a gathering place for cake walks and special events, Little League ballfield, and as a meeting place for educational and political forums, Submitted by: Brian M. Leighton and Prepared by: Ruby Leighton

Sources: The Lexington Gazette, October 7, 1953. Our Heritage Mt. View School, pub. 1978

### OLD MOUNTAIN VIEW SCHOOL SHOP

Old Mountain View School was a frame building which stood on the northwest corner of Old Mountain View Road and Borden Grant Trail. It housed Grades 1-7. In the 1940s there was a shop class. J. T. Henry still has a stool and a corner shelf he made in that class. The picture was given to him by a teacher at the school, Martha Ware Hickman. Students



Old Mountain View School Shop

shown in the picture are: (Front table) J. T. Henry, \_\_\_\_, "Nooky" P. D. Whitten, and \_ \_, "Nooky" Whitten, Horace Doudy, ; (Back) \_ Elwood Chittum, Jimmy Duff, \_ and Obviously, the boys were dressed for school pictures. Submitted by: Bobbie Sue Henry

# OLD MOUNTAIN VIEW SCHOOL

Part 1 Old Mountain View High and Graded School was opened in 1918-19 two miles north of South River on State Road 706, now Borden Grant Trail. It was served by one-room public schools (field schools), such as Sunnyside, Forest Grove, and Cross Roads, Private schools in the community were Log House Academy, Neriah Church, and Kinnear School. Mt. View was one of several consolidated High and Graded schools in the Rockbridge County school system. The name, Mt. View, was chosen by A. E. Fultz, chairman of the district school board, and readily agreed upon by the other school board members. The name has followed the new brick building located near the iron furnace at South River, with a view of the mountains.

Plass (Nineteen Hundred Twenty=three (Mountain View High School Commencement Exercises Thursday Evening, May Thirty-first at eight o'clock Auditorium

CLASS MOTTO:

Tonight We Launch, Where Shall We Anchor?

CLASS COLORS: White and Green.

CLASS FLOWER: White Rose.

CLASS ROLL:

D. Lyle Kinnear, J. Graham Goodman Charles R. Lewis

Mary May Lowe Gladys W. Womeldorf Frances Claudyne Mackey

Principal, Harry L Lackey. Superintendent, R. M. Irby.

The first Mountain View High School graduating class was in 1918 with five seniors: Warren A. Goodman, Estelle Goodman, Annie Goodman, Reid Smith, and Julia Lewis. The 1917-18 faculty members were Margaret Moomaw, Dan-dridge Blakey, Ethel Honaker, Mary Campbell, Margaret Kinnear, and Lucy Scott. The 1918-19 faculty included Amy Deeds, Mary Collins, Mary Alphin, Marie Jennings, and Margaret Henry. Later, high school students began going to Fairfield High School and Mountain View continued as a graded school. The frame two story building burned about 1948 and temporary buildings were erected and served the community until 1953 when the new brick Mt. View Elementary School was built.

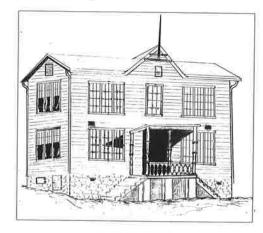
The old Mt. View School was located on land donated at a token price by E. K. Paxton's mother. The tract of land was steep, rocky, and unsuitable for farming. The carpenter hired to oversee its construction was Frank D. Lowe. The building was shaped like an inverted L with three rooms and hall downstairs, and a classroom and auditorium with stage upstairs.

The first principal was Miss Elkens, followed (not completely in order) by Ethel Honaker, Mable Parsons, Mary Alphin, Walter Lee Kerr, John Hart Lyle, Kenneth Thompson, Harry Lackey, Tom Moore, Guy Sheltman, J. Graham Goodman, Lyle Kinnear, Fred Pultz, Mary Shields, Lucille Weaver, and Clayton Camden. Some of the teachers at old Mt. View were: Mary Lam Pultz, Margaret Kinnear, Annie Goodman, Marie Campbell, Julia Lewis, Margaret Moomaw, Dandridge Blakely, Ethel Cleek, Maude Kerr, Margaret Henry, Mabel Tolley and Gladys Owens. Also, Clara Jennings, Irene Long, Ella Pultz, Lucy Scott, Elizabeth Lam, Frances Huffman, Virginia Page Mackey, Mary Collins Shields, Eva Joor Williams, Julia Williams, Janie Powers, Catherine Ware, Martha Hickman, and Sarah McCrory. Submitted by: RAGS and Prepared by: Ruby W. Leighton Sources: with part 2

### OLD MOUNTAIN VIEW SCHOOL

PART 2

The classrooms at Old Mountain View School (High and Graded) followed the standard of the day with double desks, drinking water carried from a spring in a bucket (later coolers with spouts were used), slates and slate pencils (pencils and paper were later improvements), and a pot-bellied stove that needed feeding.



Old Mt. View School

The curriculum was determined by the textbooks, whether in reading, geography, writing, arithmetic, Virginia history, or hygiene. Rote learning and oral recitations were the norm in teaching and learning methods. One area in which old Mt. View surpassed the state norm was in its offering of woodwork, home economics, and industrial arts. It was the first in the state to do so. Most of the tools used at old Mt. View were lost in a fire about 1948.

Transportation was on foot, on horse, or on the horse-drawn school wagon if you lived three miles distant from the school. Physical education included calisthenics, girls' basketball, and boys' baseball, which was difficult to maneuver on the hillside. Recess would find the boys playing marbles, and the girls playing games such as drop the handkerchief. The fine arts consisted of singing with the piano or in the Glee Club, staging music festivals, and putting on plays and operettas.

A Health Day Program was usually an annual event at the school. Five pointers were recognized, the Health Queen and her court were honored, and the May Pole Dance was executed. Songs, certificates, relay races, contests, and Health exhibits were part of the day's festivities. Homemade ice cream was often the closing part of the program.

Leading up to Health Day was the health inspection the teacher took of each student at the beginning of each school day. Those not meeting inspection were sometimes given a bath or deliced. Part of the annual health check was marching across the road to Mr. Harris' barn to be weighed on his farm scales. The doctor and nurse visited the school and gave vaccinations at the beginning of the school year.

Old Mountain View was closed forever in 1953 when the new school was opened several miles down the road, but the memories will live on. Oh, if we had a time capsule to hold the memories from the Old Mountain View High and Graded School! Submitted by: RAGS and Prepared by: Ruby W. Leighton

pared by: Ruby W. Leighton Sources: Our Heritage Mt. View School, pub. 1978. The Lexington Gazette, Oct. 7, 1953.

### NARROW PASSAGE SCHOOL

Tucked away in a northeastern corner of Rockbridge County is a little cottage that for almost 40 years was the school for many children of this area of the county and bordering Nelson County.

The land for the school was deeded to the Rockbridge County School Board by my great grandfather, William J. Hite. He felt that even the most remote locations should provide an education for the children. Familiar names such as Campbell, Grant, Fauber, Ramsey, Cash, Hite, Moran and Hamilton appear on the school rolls.

Some of the teachers were Della Fauber, Va. Minter, Marilyn Carter, Vivian Sheltman, Flossie Fisher, Pauline Seaman, Russell Coffey and Marie Hite. Marie was the granddaughter of William Hite and was the last teacher at this school. In 1939 the school became a residence since the deed stated that when the school closed it went back to the landowner. This building was where my parents, Hansford and Dorothy Greene Hite began their married life.

The building has since been remodeled and is used as a weekend getaway by the present owners.

I wonder what precious memories are held within the walls of this old building and within the hearts and minds of the remaining mountain people whose early education began at the Narrow Passage School.

Narrow Passage Students circa 1932. Some of the children in picture are: Betty Campbell, Frances Campbell, Rudene Grant, Reynold Grant, Theodore Grant, Ethel Fitzgerald, Frank Hamilton, Lawrence Hamilton, Viola Hamilton, Virginia Hamilton, Hansford Hite, Harold Ramsey. Two of the parents are Mrs. Lacy (Myrtle) Campbell and Mrs. Emmett (Viola) Hite. The teacher (not pictured) at the time was Miss Sarah McCrory. Submitted and written by: Carol Hite Harlow Sources: Oral History and personal knowledge

# NATURAL BRIDGE GRADED SCHOOL

1941-42 6TH GRADE
SEE PHOTO BELOW. Submitted by: Martha Watkins



The Natural Bridge Elementary School (NBE) was constructed on a site known as "Virginia Manor" which was located in the southern part of Rockbridge County, Virginia. The Construction began in 1955 as a result of the population explosion following World War II. Another factor in the construction of the new school was the economic security introduced to the community by the James Lee Factory in Glasgow (now Burlington Industries). Natural Bridge Elementary School was constructed as a result of efforts of local citizens who founded the Committee for Improvement of Schools and the first Parent Teacher Association. NBE replaced several one-room schools including the Glenwood Grade School, the Presbyterian Mission School, the Arnold's Valley School, the Fancy Hill Grade School, and the old Natural Bridge School, which were closed as a result of increased population and new educational demands brought about by industry. NBE originally housed grades 1-7. The kindergarten program was added in the



4th row: Nova Bolt, Catherine Webb, Audrey (Sissy) Blackburn, Jannette Brown, Frances Cash, Nellie Williams, Frances (Puggy) Blackburn, Betty Fainter, Martha Reynolds, Mary Moore. 3rd Row: Mildred Tolley, Louise Mull, Dorothy Parker, Helen Milliner, Mary Jane Woodson, June Watkins, Ruth Layne, William (Billy) Worth, William Newell. 2nd Row: Miss Violet Johnson (teacher), Lawrence Collins, Andrew (Cracker) Mohler, William (Bill) Leighton, Leonard Tolley, Talmadge Kidd, Lucille Ferguson, Mildred Thompson, William (Billy) Pollock. 1st Row: Emory (Doodle) Smith, John (Punk) Rhodes, James (Budge) Smith, Morris Smith, William Blankenship, Thomas Blankenship, John Calvin (Nooke) Thompson, Lloyd (Rabbit) Thompson.



Narrow Passage School early 1930s. Students, Parents and Teacher

fall of 1973. Due to crowded conditions, grades 6 and 7 were relocated to the Natural Bridge High School in 1990, forming the Natural Bridge Middle School and High School.

A referendum was held in 1989 to determine if a consolidated county high school would be built in Lexington to serve students in grades 9-12. This was a close election and several community high schools and middle schools were closed. At the beginning of the 1992-1993 school year, middle school students were bused to Lexington to attend Maury River Middle School and high school students entered the new Rockbridge County High School. The citizens of Natural Bridge area were discontented with the loss of both their high school and middle school and voiced their opinions at several board meetings. Losing community schools created bitterness that only time can heal.

In recent years as national and state economics changed, the local economy also changed with the closing of General Shale Brick Company and the Blue Bird Bus Company. The economy was also impacted by reduction of the workforce at Burlington Industries. These companies prospered in the 1960's and

1970's providing employment for graduates of the local schools as well as non-graduates. The availability of production jobs during that period encouraged youthful employment and discouraged some from obtaining a high school degree or furthering their education. When these companies closed in 1993-94 and left the area, unemployment rose significantly. The factories that remained, as well as the new companies locating in the area, required a high school diploma or a technical degree. As a result of these economic changes, there was increased motivation and appreciation for a higher level of education. Many of the displaced workers who entered the workforce with minimum education saw this change as an opportunity to return to school and were motivated to seek training at local community colleges and technical schools. These displaced workers fostered a new appreciation for an education and encouraged higher expectations for their children.

Natural Bridge Elementary School currently serves 358 students from the communities of Glasgow, Natural Bridge, Natural Bridge Station, and some special needs students from other areas of the county. Currently students in grades K-5 are served at NBE. Submitted by: Alice Waddell

# NATURAL BRIDGE ELEMENTARY

Third Grade - 1941

The day started with the pledge to the United States flag, and the repeat of the Lord's Prayer together. After a couple of classes we would have lunch, carried from home, or eat a bowl of soup from the kitchen in the basement. After lunch it was back to class until recess time. We would go outside to jump rope or play some kind of game. The boys would play marbles.

Books were carried in a bag thrown over the shoulder, with the middle of the bag on the shoulder and books in both ends. The bag was of an army green in color.

We would take potatoes or canned vegetables from home to the school and in return would receive coupons to get lunch. The ladies would use these ingredients in the soup. The smell from the kitchen would stir one's appetite up so bad that it was hard to keep your mind on the lesson.

Many happy memories and lasting friends were made in the third grade at the Natural Bridge Elementary School. Submitted by: Betty Funkhouser

### NATURAL BRIDGE HIGH SCHOOL

6TH GRADE CLASS 1928

Submitted by: Louise (McCullough) Reynolds



Boys - (Back Row) Henry Mayo, Jack Manspile, Poague Ginger, Alfred Cash, Alvah Sentelle, and James Hill. (Front Row) Ezra Watts, Walter Watts, Jr., Gwyn Sentelle, Bill Radford, and Lynn Hannah



Girls - (Back Row) Mae Woodson, Virginia Donald, Mary Martha Braford, Louise McCullough, Mildred Shafer, and Edith Puckett. (Front Row) Edna Flint, Marvine McCullough, Gladys Peery, Gladys Firebaugh, and Mildred Williams



Third Grade - Natural Bridge Elementary - 1941: Row 1: Dorthy White; Helen Kerr, Betty McFaddin; Emily Mohler; Unknown; Margaret Hayslett, Betty Coffey; Bessie Webb; Estille Flint; Geraldine McFaddin. Row 2: Erskine Ferguson; Unknown; Eugene Mull; Floyd Parker, Alvine Ferguson; Harry Funkhouser; Jake Lunsford; Horald Thompson; Harvey Hickman. Row 3: Mrs. Rader Moore, teacher; John Hayslett; Ronald McCullough; Bill Coffey; Arnold Reynolds; Robert Webb; Earl Wines; Jack Arthur; Earl Gibson. Row 4: Kenneth Conner; Betty Jean Campbell; Nellie Worley; Elva Mitchell; Unknown; Leslie Thompson; Curtis Thompson; John E. Hayslett

# THE FIRST NB HIGH SCHOOL

Students in the Fancy Hill and Natural Bridge area attended one and two room schools until the year 1915. The closest high school was in Glasgow, seven miles away. A school wagon was running to take students to school there. Some students would board in the town of Glasgow to attend school during the week.

The Natural Bridge district had meetings to arouse interest in the community for a high school building. Two acres of land was deeded to the school board from Sallie G. Rhodes. A bid was published in the local paper for a contract to build a high school of six rooms, to be received by October 20, 1914. The contractor was T. R. Ruble of Lexington. The building to be made of frame four rooms on the first floor and auditorium and two rooms on the second floor. The cost was to be five thousand dollars. The first principal was Miss Bessie Williams.

The first session started in September 1915. At the close of the first school year in 1916, after an epidemic of measles, the year was a success.

Fire escapes were added to the school in February 1936. The water supply was a hand pump behind the school building. The bathroom facilities was outside toilets, one for the girls and one for the boys, a two seater too. The basketball court was a hard packed dirt ground. The games most children played were jump rope, marbles, hop scotch, drop the hankerchief

and ring around the rosie. This building served the high school until 1939 when a new brick building was built at Natural Bridge Station.

This building was used by the graded school students, one through seven until it was demolished by fire on a Monday morning, June 9, 1947. A Greyhound bus driver gave the alarm to Mrs. R. L. Siler, the telephone operator at 1:15 a.m. and the Glasgow Fire Department was called. By the time the fire trucks arrived the building was so far gone that it could not be saved. The fire started in the upper part of the building. At the time of the fire the building consisted of ten rooms, a breeze way and a large auditorium. A soup kitchen was in the basement.



At the time of the fire the auditorium was decorated for a operetta and the Elementary school graduation was scheduled to be held. The graduation was held at the high school.

The burning of the school presented many problems. In order to accommodate the students, Quonset Huts were used to replace the building. These huts were located on the high school grounds and at Glenwood school ground, property of the school board. These huts were 60 feet by 20 feet and were well insulated and well lighted. Mrs. John K. Davidson was the principal. The high school was used by both the graded and high school students. The students had ample play ground. The huts were used until the present elementary school was built in the late fifties. Sources: Rockbridge County News. Lexington Gazette

# THE SECOND NB HIGH SCHOOL

At a meeting of the Rockbridge County school board on January 11, 1939 the following resolution was adopted, "That the proposed new high school building for the Natural Bridge district be erected on a site near Natural Bridge Station", located in the south western section of Rockbridge County on six acres of land owned by the school board.

The lowest bid was C. W. Barger, contractor of Lexington, for fifty-three thousand, eight hundred dollars and seventy cents. The building was to be completed in five months. It was to be a two story, four rooms up and four down and a large auditorium across the hall. The main entrance was to be at the center of the front with a hall the length of the building. At both ends of the hall the stairs lead upstairs and from the right stair case, a beautiful view of the Blue Ridge Mountains.

The home economic department was completed with modern equipment. The auditorium seated six hundred people. This space was also used for basketball games for boys and girls. The first session had one hundred and sixty students. The school newspaper was the Bridge Bulletin, and the yearbook was the Span.

There were major additions in 1956, 1964, 1977 and 1981. NBHS served many of the needs of the surrounding community and was a focal point for many activities. Mutual respect and cooperation between the parents, students, faculty and the Booster Club was a part of the success of the school program.



Natural Bridge High School

Through the years many students passed through the halls of the school and went out into the world prepared for the future. Many sang the Alma Mater:

Guarded by incircling mountains beautiful and blue, Stands our noble ALMA MATER, glori-

Stands our noble ALMA MATER, glori ous to view,

Lift thy chorus, speed it onward, Ne'er let praises fail,

Hail to thee, our ALMA MATER, NATURAL BRIDGE HIGH SCHOOL, HAIL.



Natural Bridge High School Bus

Some history events of Natural Bridge High School: 1939 - Mr. M. P. Strictler was the principal of the new high school. He came from Effinger school. 1940 - Dr. Walter L. Flick gave the address to the first graduation class, Virginia Parsons was valedictorian and Essie Sandridge was salutatorian. 1939 - The first football team was organized and coached by Mr. Hunter Huffman. 1938 - The first Span was published, Thelma Perkins was the editor. 1945-46 - three graduates lost their life in World War II, Joseph Lewis, LeRoy Miller and Samuel A. Mitchell. 1946 - the first eight grade. 1947 - quonset huts were placed behind the

high school for elementary students. 1947 - Jean Leech was elected first homecoming queen. 1950 - NBHS took the nick name "Rockets". In the late '50's the football field was named Scott-Eastwick, for two men who donated the land and the funds. The lights were installed by the Ruritan Club and evening events were scheduled. 1960 - first marching band was organized. 1976 - construction of the Industrial Art Department. 1979 - NBHS - retired football jersey of Jerry Thompson. 1980 - Construction began on new gym. 1981 - dedication of new gym. 1988 - middle school moved to the second floor of the high school. 1992 - consolidation with other schools in county. Sources: Rockbridge County News; Lexington Gazette; The Span - NBHS

### OAK HILL SCHOOL

The foundation of Oak Hill School still stands on McElwee Road where the original building was located near the community of Bustleburg in northern Rockbridge County and was a typical "one room school" in use when going to school was not easy to do. There were no school buses. The mode of transportation was walking or on horseback. The local children had to travel the same way no matter what the weather. The children would take shortcuts through the fields unless the farmer had cattle (with perhaps a mean bull) in the field. Then they would have to walk the road which was a much longer route. This little school started out as one room in the 1800's. In 1916 it was torn down and rebuilt with two rooms. Later another room was added on. Now it was two rooms and a stage which was closed off and used as a classroom also. There were two (sometimes) three teachers. Of course the teachers also had to walk or ride a horse to school so if they lived too far away they would board with a local family. O. T. and Betty Wade, already with eight children, had two teachers boarding in their house which was about a mile from the school.

Besides studying books, the children began their day carrying in wood and making a fire in the old wood stoves. They would be expected to bring in more wood whenever needed. At the end of the day, they were required to clean the erasers, wash the blackboards and clean the floors. There was no custodian to come in and do these chores. Lunch was of the brown bag variety carried from home. Since there was no running water, each day someone had to go down over the hill to a spring and carry drinking water for the day. Going for the water required crossing through a field, crossing the fence three times, across a road and then on a footlog over the creek and back again. When the



Oak Hill School

Teacher - in back left Lecter Ward. Fourth across on front row: Susie Ward and Madge Allen. Behind Madge - Bertha Wade. In front of teacher - Venerable Watkins "Vinnie" David Ward; In front of Vinnie, in white dress - Blanche Allen



Oak Hill School

was brought back to the school, the children made their own drinking cups out of paper. Bathrooms were outdoors. No indoor plumbing whatever. Teachers were very strict at this school. You could be punished severely for using bad language. Vaccinations were given at the school. One student, not being too fond of needles, ran but was chased down by fellow students and returned to take his medicine. For entertainment the children produced plays on the stage and quite often had spelling bees. Oak Hill School was grades 1-6 and in 1937 the building was moved to Brownsburg High School where it was used for agriculture class. Thus ended the era of attending school in Bustleburg.

### PALMER ACADEMY on North Buffalo



# HISTORY OF PARRY McCLUER MIDDLE SCHOOL

Parry McCluer Middle School opened for operation August, 1976, in the original structure which was built in 1923. The school then comprised grades 1-12 and was called Buena Vista School. Later, the school was renamed for J. Parry McCluer who was a Rockbridge County native and a graduate of Washington and Lee University. He served as superintendent, principal, and teacher in the Buena Vista Schools between 1890 and 1924. He was known for his love of music, his knowledge of the Bible and for the outstanding example he set for the children of this city. He was affectionately called "Fesser" by his students and the patrons.

The new middle school was formed when the city schools reorganized into a K-5, 6-8, and 9-12 structure. The sixth and seventh grades of the old Parry McCluer Elementary School, along with the eighth grade, which was transferred from Parry McCluer High School, compromise the Middle School organization.

Mr. Raymond Leadbetter served as the original principal of Parry McCluer Middle School from July 1976 through June 1982 when he became director of instruction for the Buena Vista school system. He was succeeded as principal in July 1982 by Mr. Robert E. Williams who served until his retirement in June 1995. Mary Jane Mutispaugh was recently appointed to the principalship of Parry McCluer Middle School to succeed Mr. David Ellison who served two years after Mr. Williams' retirement.



With an enrollment of approximately 240 students, Parry McCluer Middle School has a full-time principal, a part-time assistant principal, a guidance counselor, a librarian, a secretary, two teacher aides, and a full-time faculty of 14 regular teachers and two special education teachers. Part-time staff members include two art teachers, two technology education teachers, a speech therapist, a foreign language teacher, two music instructors, and a school psychologist/special education director.

### HISTORY OF PARRY McCLUER HIGH SCHOOL

In 1889, school opened in Buena Vista, then known as Green Forest, in a one-room log cabin on Chalk Run, now 30th Street. A two-room frame building was erected around 1890 on the current Parry McCluer High School site. With increased population, it became necessary to add a second floor. Overcrowding brought about the construction of a new brick building, completed in 1924 and named for John Parry McCluer who had held many positions with the school system since 1890.

In 1939, a grand stand was built and the concrete wall was constructed around the athletic field. Although some see the wall as giving a prison-like appearance, Mr. F. W. Kling declared that there were at least three good reasons for building the wall at that time. First, WPA workers needed jobs, and the government paid them for this kind of labor. Secondly, children needed protection from the increasing flow of traffic, as more people began to own cars. Finally, the wall kept freeloaders from sneaking into the games without paying.

Four classrooms and the library were added in 1948. Several additional classrooms, two laboratories, a shop, a gymnasium and locker rooms were constructed in 1955.

As the high school population grew, three mobile classrooms were erected in 1965. In

1990, two health classrooms, a mat storage room, and an extension of the dark room for communication classes were added.

To provide easy access for the handicapped, ramps were built on the 24th Street entrance, and at the library entrance, and at the Parry McCluer Middle School entrance in 1993.

The existing plant was divided in 1976 when a middle school was established on the south end for grades six through eight. Since that time Parry McCluer High School has consisted of grades nine through twelve.

At public expense, Parry McCluer High School changed to a quarter system and year round schooling in 1973. Today the year round program has received recognition throughout this country and in some foreign countries. Parry McCluer is fully accredited by the State Department of Education and has been a member of the Southern Association of Schools and Colleges since 1969.

In April, 1997, the school board and the city council recommended that a new high school, complete with athletic facilities, be built and be ready for use by August, 2000.

The following persons have been administrative heads through the years: J. Parry McCluer, Superintendent and Principal of the Buena Vista Elementary and High School; R. O. Bagley, Superintendent and Principal of the Buena Vista Elementary and High School; E. W. Miller, Superintendent and Principal of the Buena Vista Elementary and High School; F. W. Kling, Jr., Superintendent and Principal of Elementary and High School until 1955 (1937-1955) (Mr. Kling continued to be Superintendent until 1969); J. C. Bradford, Jr., Superintendent, 1969-Present); R. Clayton Camden, First full time high school principal 1955-1962; Charles Kurtz, Principal, 1963-1964; Jack D. Phillips, Principal, 1964-1965; Francis Turner, Principal, 1965-1968; James Dennis, Principal, 1968-1969; Berchard Hatcher, Principal, 1969-1971; Raymond Leadbetter, Principal, 1971-1976; Wayne Flint, Principal, 1976-1997; Earl Downs, Principal, 1997 - Present.



Public School, Buena Vista

### SCHOOL AT RAPHINE

In the early 1900s, there was a one-room school on the hill south of the Raphine Road, just above the AME church. It was close to Midway. Children in grades 1-7 went to that school. It had a blackboard and crayons. There was a place to rehearse. It had a cooler for drinking water, which the boys carried from a spring. There was also a wood stove, and they would help get wood in for the next day.

When I went to this Raphine school, we lived on Rowan's farm over next to Spottswood. We walked about four miles to Raphine, then another mile and a half to the school. We went everyday, even in rain, snow, mud, or ice.

We had a great time at school. We learned reading, writing, and arithmetic, but not much English. We had recitations. We played ball when the weather was good. When it was bad, we had to stay inside - and fight among ourselves. That was fun, too.

Uncle Silas Jackson was our teacher there. We enjoyed watching him act silly, as we called it. He was always trying to catch us doing something wrong. He was too strict on us, or more strict than he was on others, we thought. I went there about two years.

We went to school to Cousin Bessie, too. She married Otho Wilson. We lived at Bell's place, across the road from the Red Barn and near Steele's Fort, when I went to the Fairfield School at Jonestown. I finished school there, then went to Prep School at Lexington. It prepared students for high school. One teacher was Miss Amanda Rowlan.

Most of the time, I walked about three miles to school in all kinds of weather. If I earned enough, sometimes I would catch the Greyhound bus to school for 15 cents. If I had more, I could ride home on the bus too, but had to wait after school for it. The driver was real nice. He was always laughing and joking. I don't remember having to go to the back of the bus.

My teacher at Fairfield was Miss Willa Mae Lindsay, who was only two or three years older than I was. Two teachers who taught my sister Ruth there were Miss Georgiana Lindsay, and Mrs. Allen, whose husband was a professor at Lylburn Downing.

We had big entertainment at the end of school. School children and people that hadn't come to school, all pitched in to make it special. Submitted by: Margaret H. Scott and Ruth Lyles; and Written by: Bobbie Sue Henry

### ROCKBRIDGE HIGH SCHOOL

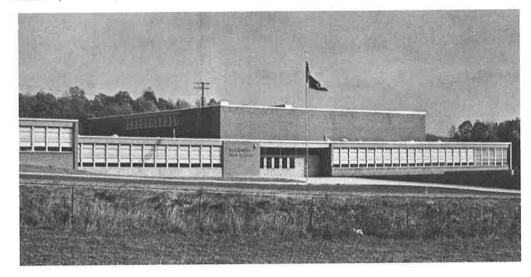
1961-1992

Rockbridge High School was located near Fairfield in the northern section of Rockbridge County on State Road 717, now called Sterrett Road. It opened in September of 1961 with about 360 students in grades eight through twelve, consolidating Brownsburg High School and Fairfield High School. Between 1963-1968 students from Goshen High School were phased into Rockbridge High School. The feeder school for the (then) Rockbridge High School was Brownsburg Middle School. At the time of the opening of Rockbridge High School in 1961, two other high schools existed in Rockbridge County: Natural Bridge High School located in the southern end of the county, and Lexington High School which was jointly owned and controlled by the county and Lexington City.

Rockbridge High School had a comprehensive curriculum, with special programs available to the students at Floyd S. Kay Vocational Technical Center and Dabney S. Lancaster Community College.

The communities which made up the Rockbridge High School attendance area were: Brownsburg, Fairfield, Goshen, Raphine, Rockbridge Baths, Steeles Tavern, and Vesuvius. The high school served the magisterial districts of Walker's Creek and South River.

The now defunct Rockbridge High School became Rockbridge Middle School in September 1992 when a new Rockbridge County High School was opened near Lexington. The new Rockbridge County High School serves the county and city of Lexington. (The City of Buena Vista has its own school system for grades K-12.) The two other high schools, Natural Bridge and Lexington, became middle schools as well. Rockbridge Middle School, once Rockbridge High School, now serves the educational needs of students in grades six through eight in the northern end of Rockbridge County. Submitted by: Donna Leighton Wood and Compiled by: Ruby Leighton from a Self-Study 1987-88, and information from school sources.



Rockbridge High School 1961-1992 - Rockbridge Middle School 1993-present

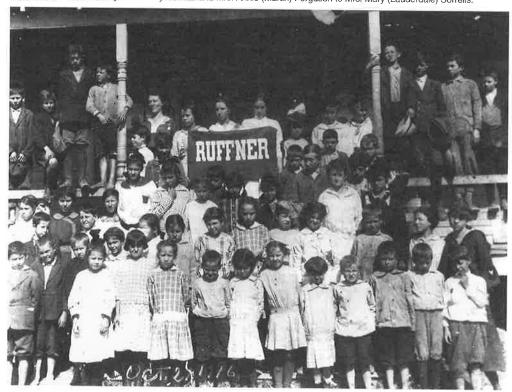
# AERIAL VIEW OF ROCKBRIDGE COUNTY HIGH SCHOOL



#### **RUFFNER SCHOOL**

1916

Submitted by: Doris Johnson Phillips and Angela M. Ruley
Source: Photo identified by: Miss Mary Sorrells and Mrs. Annie (Martin) Ferguson to Mrs. Mary (Lauderdale) Sorrells.



Front row - left to right: Paul Miller, Buster Mutispaugh, Ruby Whitmore, Primrose Clark, Lucy Martin, Sonny Clark, Blanche Hall, Mary Sorrells, Nettie Mae Hall, Spencer Bruce, David Bruce, Homer Mateer and Taylor Hall. Second row: Hunter Sorrells, Bill Carter, Nellie Vanness, Mary Carter, Mabel Sophie Falls, Dorothy Vanness, Annie Martin, Elizabeth Sorrells, Pearl Hall, King Bruce, Lula Hall and Ruby Martin. Third row: Bessie Sorrells, Lula Hartigan, Jim Clark, Viola Falls, Primrose Mutispaugh, Clara Hartley, Dagmar Reed, Eugene Hartley, Goldie Hartley, Evelyn McKemy, Matilda Bell and Estelle Bruce. Fourth row: John Will Whitmore, Elisworth Fix, Delmar Hartley, Cleo Flourty, Wayne Hartley, Estil Hartley and Eugene Sorrells. Fifth row: Jack Falls, Frank Sorrells, Eugene Carter, Sam McKemy, Miss Florence Myers (Teacher) Gladys Sorrells, Phoebe Sorrells, Lemma Flint, Virginia Bell, Nolie Hartlgan, Miss Elizabeth Tardy (Teacher), Rob Irvine, Charles Martin, Clinton Hartley and Hubert Hall.

### SHAKE RAG SCHOOL

c1900





Ruffner Grade School, 1938

### SOUTHERN VIRGINIA COLLEGE

Today in 1997, Southern Virginia College is a co-educational four-year college located in Buena Vista, Virginia. The College began in 1867 in Caroline County as the Home School for Girls, later changed to Bowling Green Female Seminary. At that time, "seminary" referred to a school for girls, and was not connected to religion. In 1900, Dr. Edgar Rowe, the principal, changed the name to Southern Seminary and started looking for another location because his school was suffering from competition from Blackstone College. The school moved into the splendid Buena Vista Hotel, first built in 1889 during the coal boom, then burned in 1894, and was rebuilt as a resort hotel in 1894 for \$125,000. The hotel lobby is now known as Main Hall, and is listed on the National Register as a National Historic Landmark.



Southern Seminary and Jr. College, founded 1868

In 1919, Dr. R.L. Durham bought a half-interest in the school which was flourishing in its new location, having added more faculty and students. Durham's son-in-law, H. Russell Robey, bought the half from Rowe in 1922, and thus began the Robey-Durham era of the school, which became a two-year Junior College.

The Robey-Durham families controlled the

The Robey-Durham families controlled the school until 1958 when a board of trustees was named. Margaret Robey, Durham's daughter, was the president until 1968 and Russell Robey was the treasurer until 1971. During the Robey-Durham time, a gymnasium, dining hall, and classroom space was added to the school and the horsemanship program became one of the finest in the nation.

From 1968-1977, there were four presidents and the school was becoming a bit shaky both in administration and structure. In 1977, Bill

Elkins became president and Dr. Joyce Davis became dean. Things changed for the better. Physical changes included a \$1.5 million dollar renovation of the main building, new chemistry and biology labs and a new stable. Dean Davis strengthened the liberal arts program and added interior design to the curriculum. The 280 students seemed secure. Tea was served on Wednesday afternoon in the foyer of Main Hall, and athletic competition between the two societies, the Athenians and the Cornelians, remained keen. Girls were drafted into one or the other of the societies when they enrolled, unless their mothers had been at Southern Sem. Then they were allowed to choose their side and are also called the Kin Club. Tradition was part of the instruction, and it didn't hurt the social scene a bit to have 1300 men at W & L and 1300 cadets at VMI. But gradually such traditions as tea and formal gowns for Thursday night dinner faded away. Times became difficult for Southern Sem, as it was fondly known.

During the early 1990s, it became clear that Southern Seminary was in trouble. Presidents changed several times, the name changed to Southern Virginia School for Women and enrollment fell.

In 1996, a new Board of Trustees and Administration, many associated with the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, assumed control of the school, and transformed it into the existing four-year co-educational college named Southern Virginia College, and has 100 students enrolled, approximately 40% of whom are male and 60% female. The college intends to expand to 600 students over the next three years. Everything is different except the location.

Southern Virginia College is nestled at the base of the Blue Ridge Mountains three miles from the Blue Ridge Parkway in picturesque and historic Rockbridge County. Submitted by: Mary Skutt

#### TADPOLE COLLEGE

Located on Mt. Atlas road, just before McClung Road (717), at Timber Ridge. On the right side of the road. The school no longer exists.

Photo at right was taken around 1899-1900. Submitted by: Debbie Mohler & Frances McCormack



Front row left to right: Ethel Hickman, Edna McCormack, Mary Lackey, White Lackey, Bob Lynn, Jim Lynn, E.V. Hickman, Jim Reed, Hugh Reed. Second row: Bess Lackey, Robert Lackey, Ora Withrow, Jim Gorden, Wat. Withrow, Percy Lackey, Third row: Julia Lackey, Mary Lackey, Nell Lackey, Lute Lackey, Mayne McCormack, Edna Cummings, Ethel Ward, Sam Lackey, Trim Lackey, Will Marks. Teacher- Warren Billy Wilson

# SYCAMORE VALLEY SCHOOL

Submitted by: Doris Johnson Phillips



Only one student identified. Back Row: Fourth From Left - Mattie Katheryn Reynolds b. June 17, 1897.

#### TIMBER GROVE SCHOOL

At the top of Timber Ridge, diagonally across Lee Highway North and to the west of it from Mackey's lane, was the location of the log Timber Ridge Meeting House built about 1747 on land then owned by Matthew Lyle. In the 1800s an old log building, used then for a school, stood in "the wild strawberry patch", according to Sue Mackey Williams' daughter, Suzanne W. Crawford, whose Mackey family owned the land. (One person at Timber Ridge called the school Mt. Pleasant on Timber Ridge, but it should not be confused with the school of that name at Fairfield). Since the name Timber Grove has been interchangeable with Timber Ridge, the writer identified it as Timber Grove because of its location. SEE PHOTO, TOP OF NEXT PAGE. Submitted by: Bobbie Sue Henry

#### TIMBER RIDGE SCHOOL

In 1895 a Timber Ridge School, taught in the Barclay House across from Timber Ridge Presbyterian Church, had a school picture made at the church's vestibule. The picture was published in 1948 (Rockbridge County News?) J.S. Mackey was the principal, and Mrs. Margaret Reveley Dresser was the assistant teacher. The school consisted of 48 pupils, who came from all over the community by foot, by horse, or by buggy.

The students in their picture were: First row-Bertie Fultz (Wiseman), Burgess Davis, Robert Reveley, Zack Davis, Mary Fultz (Wiseman), Harry Lyle, Jennie Green (McGuffin), Robert Lackey and Rebecca Sterrett (Bibbs), Second row



Old School on Timber Ridge



Timber Ridge School

- John Jarvis, Maggie Belle Taylor, Taylor Reveley, Charles Camden, Sidney Thompson, Trimble Lackey, Herbert Lackey, Horace Lackey, Anna Belle Lyle (Williams), Jeannette Lackey, Third row Carrie Mackey, Gilmore Lackey, Gertrude Henry (Gibson), Cam Henry (Heizer), Alva Lackey, Reid Sterrett, and Tate Thompson Brady, Fourth row -Lacy Taylor, Dewitt Tyree, Sam Lackey, Pat Henry, Tom Sterrett, Ward Green, Clara Robinson (Lindsay), Warren Wilson, Frank LaRue, Margaret Green (Lackey) and Bessie Sterrett, Fifth row - George Hileman, John Hileman, William Reveley, Sandy Gibson and Warren Wilson, Sixth row - Sterrett Thompson (Miller), Sam Hileman, Mary Hileman (Stoutamire), Lyle Sterrett, Isabelle lackey (Henry), Roy Thompson and Principal J.S. Mackey. (Mrs. Dresser was not present.) Submitted by: Bobbie Sue Henry

## TIMBER RIDGE SCHOOL

About one half mile from Goodman's store directly across from the Depot, along beside the orchard stood this one-roomed school. It was equipped with outside toilets and a shed that housed our fuel for the big potbellied stove. We had water that we carried in a bucket from Mr. Percy Lackey's spring about half a mile away.

I began my schooling there along with my brothers and sisters in 1935. Only four grades were taught there. After that the students were taken to Fairfield school in the fifth grade. I only remember two teachers being there. Miss Myrtle Atkins was there before I started. Miss Mariorie Thompson taught me in the first grade and Miss Atkins returned the following year. She was a native of Green Bay, Virginia. She was such a kind person. I remembered her bringing us cotton seed from home one year. I planted the seed and grew a cotton plant. It seemed that she visited every child's home although she had to walk. I remembered Mrs. Isabell Lackey substituting a time or two.

We went by train from Timber Ridge to Raphine for our dental work. The ball games and other activities were supplied by Miss Atkins. The school has long vanished but the memories remain.

The families that I remember were Bryant, Bruce, Bragg, Bowyer, Cash, Cline, Hart, Hart-less, Harlow, Jarvis, King, Lackey, Nicely, Shaw, Ruley, Sorrells, Gordon, and Clark. Submitted by: Henry Lee Bryant
Source: Students in the photograph were named by Mrs.

Frances Blackwell McCormack

### SCHOOL HOUSE ON TOAD RUN

SEE PHOTOS, TOP OF NEXT PAGE. Submitted by: Doris Johnson Phillips

#### VMI HISTORY

Shortly after the War of 1812, Virginia established an arsenal on the outskirts of Lexington. The arsenal's 20-some soldiers, although living a strict military life while on duty, lacked in selfdiscipline. Their rowdy leisure-time activities upset the quiet, Presbyterian, unrowdy, towns-

In 1834, Lexington's leading citizens proposed that the arsenal be made into a military college, with the students getting educated while protecting the military leftovers.

A young Lexington attorney, John Thomas Lewis Preston, laid the plans that, eventually passed by the General Assembly, established the Virginia Military Institute. Preston, who was also one of the original members of the faculty. gave the institution its name.

On November 11, 1839, 23 young Virginians were mustered into the service of the State and, in a falling snow, the first cadet sentry,



Timber Ridge School - Front Row Left to Right: Palmer McCormack, Robert Jarvis, Trostle Shaw, Katie Ramsey, Dorothy Lackey, Elsie Emore, and Rebecca Shaw. Second Row: Girl unknown, Girl unknown, Frances Harlow, Lewis McCormack, Boy unknown, Jim Hickman, Girl unknown, and Dick Camden.



School House on Toad Run



Front row - left to right: Cora Irvine, unknown, unknown, Rob Greever, unknown, \_\_\_\_ Conner, John Andy Montgomery, Carrie Greever, Viola Greever, Josie Irvine, Margaret Montgomery. Back row: Florence Montgomery, Rosie Greever, Miss Mary Ayers (Teacher), Mary Irvine, Mary Conner, David Adam Greever, Graham Irvine, unknown, Bud Irvine, Walter Smith.

John B. Strange, took over from the arsenal guard. To this day Cadets perform daily guard duty.

Professor (later Major General) Francis H. Smith, a graduate of West Point, was named the first Superintendent of VMI and presided over the affairs of the Institute for fifty years.

By 1850 the Corps had a new barracks, and several other buildings. The curriculum was broadened and the faculty was enlarged.

Among the teachers in the early years was a moody, eccentric professor of "natural philosophy" — physics, as it is called today — named Thomas Jonathan Jackson. He joined the faculty in 1851 and served until April, 1861, when he

left to become one of the greats in American

In 1859, VMI was opened to students from other states. Also, in 1859, a contingent of the VMI Cadet Corps was ordered to Harper's Ferry to help preserve order at the execution of John Brown.

With the outbreak of the Civil War, the Cadet Corps was called, under command of Major Jackson, to train recruits for the Confederate Army in the Richmond area. The cadets served as drill instructors for eight months. The corps was called into active service a number of times in the Valley of Virginia during the next three years.

On May 15, 1863, VMI Cadets escorted the body of "Stonewall" Jackson to his grave in Lexington. He was shot in the arm accidentally by his own troops at Chancellorsville and died from complications.

Just before the battle, Jackson, after seeing so many VMI men around him in key positions, said: "The Institute will be heard from today."

One year to the day after the funeral of Jackson, (May 15, 1864) the VMI Corps was called upon to bolster the Southern line against the advance of the Union forces, and 265 Cadets marched to New Market and won credit for helping turn the tide in favor of the Confederate forces. The toll: ten cadets killed and 47 wounded.

Six of the dead are buried on the VMI grounds. Every May 15 VMI pays tribute to the courage and valor of the New Market Cadets in formal ceremonies held at the Institute.

VMI was shelled and burned on June 12, 1864 by Union forces under the command of General David Hunter. The destruction was almost complete. General Smith and the dedicated members of the faculty, reopened VMI on October 17, 1865.

Buildings were replaced rapidly and the faculty included some of the most distinguished scientists in the country. Among them was Matthew Fontaine Maury, whose work in charting the ocean currents earned him the title of "The Pathfinder of the Seas." (Both Jackson and Maury subsequently were elected to the Hall of Fame of Great Americans.)

Early in VMI history, Colonel Preston declared that the Institute's unique program would produce "fair specimens of citizen-soldiers," and this observation has been substantiated by the service of VMI men in peace and war

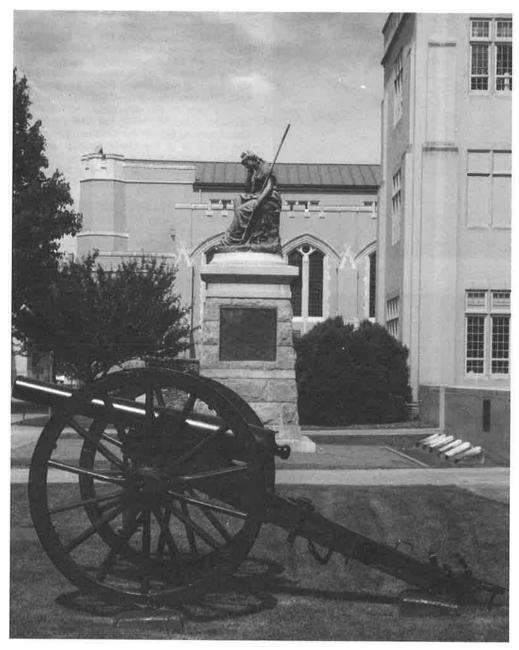
George Catlett Marshall, class of 1901, is the Institute's most famous graduate having served his country for fifty-three years as both soldier and statesman and was, in 1953, the first professional soldier to be awarded the Nobel Prize for Peace.

VMI men have fought in every war involving the United States since the Institute was founded, starting with the Mexican War. In the Civil War, 1,796 men, constituting 94 percent of the living alumni, served in the Confederate forces, and 17 fought with the Union forces. During World Wars I and II, the Korean War, and the Vietnam War over 300 alumni died in service to their country, and two alumni were killed during Operation Desert Storm in which over 500 served.

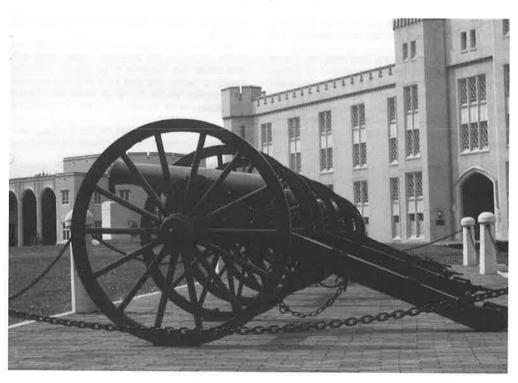
All VMI cadets are members of the corps, live in the barracks, eat together in the mess hall, and wear the historic gray cadet uniform. Because cadets live and work in close association, respect for the rights of others becomes a way of life, as do the strong bonds of loyally that survive graduation. A cadet's daily life is regulated by traditions and rules of the Institute, and the Honor Code. A system based on honor has



Virginia Military Institute, 1997



Virginia mourning her dead.



Cannons on the Parade Ground

always been stressed at VMI, but it was in 1908 that the formal, continuous, and present Honor Court began. A VMI cadet does not lie, cheat or steal and does not tolerate those that do.

All cadets participate in officer training programs associated with Army, Naval, Air Force or Marines ROTC. The Institute's program was founded on the concept of the citizen-soldier, and for 158 years has prepared men to take their place in civilian life, ready to respond as military leaders in times of national emergency.

As a state college, Virginia Military Institute is organized under laws of the Commonwealth of Virginia and is governed by a Board of Visitors appointed by the Governor. In accordance with the provisions of the Code of Virginia, the cadets constitute a military corps. Members of the faculty and staff are commissioned in the Virginia militia (unorganized) by the Governor who serves as ex-officio Commander-in-Chief.

Until 1997, VMI was limited to men. But VMI is a state-supported, undergraduate, four-year college, and the U.S. Supreme Court ruled that, since tax payers support the school, women must be allowed to attend. With thirty women enrolled to enter the corps of cadets in August of 1997, the 1980 words of Col. Robert P. (Doc) Carroll, who said, "VMI ain't what it used to be, and it never was," will ring as true as ever. Submitted by: Mary (Sutton) Skutt and Photography by: Debbie (Graves) Mohler

### WEST LEXINGTON SCHOOL

Around 1943
SEE PHOTO, TOP OF NEXT PAGE. Submitted

by: Doris Johnson Phillips Source: Stella Cash Bane

#### THE HERITAGE OF WLU

In 1749, Scotch-Irish pioneers founded a small classical school called Augusta Academy, some 20 miles north of what is now Lexington. In 1776, the patriotic trustees changed the name of the school to Liberty Hall. Four years later the school was moved to the vicinity of Lexington, and chartered as Liberty Hall Academy in 1782 by the Virginia legislature and empowered to grant degrees.

The limestone building, built in 1793 on the crest of a ridge overlooking Lexington, burned in 1803, though its ruins are preserved today as a symbol of the institution's past.

Ín 1796, George Washington saved the school from possible oblivion, giving the school an endowment gift valued at \$50,000 - at that time the largest gift ever made to a private educational institution in America. This gift remains a part of the University's endowment.

The trustees expressed their gratitude to Washington in 1798 by changing the name of the school first to Washington Academy and later to Washington College. By then, the college was established on its present grounds.

In 1865, the trustees offered the presidency to General Lee, an offer he initially hesitated to accept, fearing his name, inevitably linked in the world's mind with the lost Confederate cause, might prove an embarrassment to the college in a time of bitter factionalism.

On the repeated urging of the trustees and after turning down many offers of high positions, both at home and abroad, Lee accepted the presidency of Washington College. In the end his motivation had been simple - as simple as it was characteristic: from this vantage point he would undertake his final and most successful campaign, the revision of a college and a curriculum dedicated to the spiritual and material reconstruction of the South and, of equal importance to him, the reunification of a divided and embittered people.

Lee was president for only five years, long enough to prove himself one of the most farsighted educational statesmen of the 19th century. By expanding the range of instruction at



Front Row: Left to Right: Charles Smith, Ricky Brown, Russell Fitzgerald, Tommy Hall, Ted Agnor, Allen Brown, Carl Brown, Della Ann Morris, Jerry Brown, Melvin Smith, Carl Smith, Hall, Dorothy Ferguson, Ayers, Becky Hostetter, Second Row: Laura Nicely, Hunter Falls, Gary Smith, Richard Ruble, Danny Lee Moore, Wade Ruley, David Hostetter, Wilber Falls, Lowanna Hayslette, Pauline Carter, Becky Hickman, Margie Swisher, Betty Irvine, Buelah Allen Cash, Trene Fix, Elsie Marie Cash, Dessie Plogger, Kenneth Fix, Martha Hostetter, Jack Rowsey, Shirley Irvine, Geraldine Fix, Kenneth Hostetter, Johnny Moore, Mrs. Wilson, Anna Bell Plogger, ......



WLL

Washington College, he transformed it into a national institution, a place where young men of both North and South could study together in harmony and unity.

Lee started a limited electives program while increasing the science offerings. In 1866, he was instrumental in affiliating the Lexington Law School with the college, and in 1870, the School of Law became one of the regular divisions of the college. He instituted programs in business instruction that led directly in 1906 to the establishment of the third major branch of the University, the School of Commerce and Administration (renamed the School of Commerce, Economics, and Politics in 1969).

He started courses in journalism, the first offered in colleges in the United States, which developed by 1925 into The School of Journalism which is now the Department of Journalism and Mass Communications.

Because of his influence and the esteem in which he was held throughout the nation, Lee was able to enlarge the financial resources of the college. Cyrus H. McCormick, the inventor of the reaper and a native of the Lexington area, was among the first to contribute.

Lee died in October, 1870. The next year the name of the institution was changed to Washington and Lee University. Also, in 1871, Lee's son, G. W. Custis Lee, succeeded his father in the presidency, and served for twenty-six years.

The University grew under succeeding administrations. New buildings were erected and old ones modernized. Standards of scholarship were raised, the curriculum expanded and modernized, the faculty strengthened, and the endowment increased. Indeed, with the exception of the World War II years, Washington and Lee's forward momentum has been maintained during the 20th century.

Although Washington and Lee was historically an all-male institution, the School of Law became coeducational in 1972. Then, in July of 1984, the University's Board of Trustees voted to extend coeducation to the two undergraduate divisions. The first women undergraduates enrolled in the fall of 1985. Submitted by: Mary (Sutton) Skutt

# **CLUBS AND ORGANIZATIONS**

### **AARP**

Part 1

The establishment of a local American Association of Retired Persons chapter was the brainchild of Lillian Shover and Mamie Coffey. Early in 1974, the two attended a meeting of the Stauton chapter, became members, and then invited friends Lula Chittum and Edmonia Campbell to join them. Under the leadership of Carl Thorpe, president of the Stauton Chapter and state director, James Borden, the four led a drive to organize local Chapter 2071. The first meeting was held on October 18, 1974. In November the first 20 members joined and elected the first officers: President, Elsie Wheeler; Vice President, Clayton Smith; Secretary, Lula Chittum; Treasurer; Mamie Coffey;



and Assistant treasurer, Elizabeth Hickman. The chapter was incorporated in June and the Charter was received on September 6, 1975.

Organized with the purpose of supporting older men and women to remain vital and progressive, the group holds regular meetings, organizes excursions and raises money to support its activities and those of other community organizations. In its early years, the association met at the Glasgow Baptist church with each meeting followed by a covered-dish meal. Its appreciation to the church was acknowledge with a tree planting on the church's lawn. Over the years, membership has grown and the group's meeting places have moved to accommodate its growing numbers.

In 1990, the association celebrated its fifteenth anniversary at Westmoreland Colony Restaurant. The charter members were recognized and an outstanding community service award was presented to Herb and Phyllis Watts.

# 1989 — A A R P — 1997

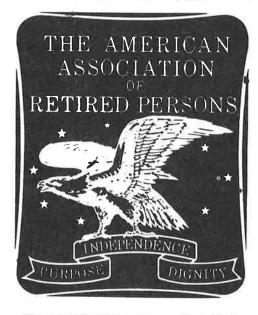
Part II

The AARP is not sponsored by, or connected with any government agency or political Party, Trade Union or Religious group. The organization was founded in 1958 and has since expanded to include chapters throughout the United States.

The AARP maintains a full time legislative staff with members of the staff registered as lobbyist at the National, State and local level. In October, 1989 the enrollment had grown

and the need for a larger meeting place was necessary, and was renamed, Glasgow, Rockbridge A A R P Chapter 2071. Meetings include informative talks with local government officials, or a program of interest to the retired citizen, or entertainment, or a social event. The group participates in many community functions. Monetary donations are made to the local rescue squads, fire departments, meals on wheels, free clinic, hospice and the weekly religious education in the elementary schools in the county. A memorial gift is made when a member deceases. Many members go to the veteran's hospital to take refreshments and to entertain. Cards are sent to members who are ill or bereaved from the group.

The present enrollment is two hundred and growing, with the monthly meeting held at Howard Johnson's Restaurant in Lexington. Any one 55 years of age or older is invited to attend.

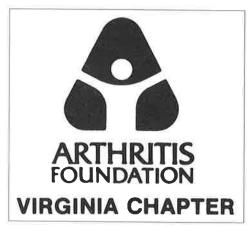


The present officers are: president: Virginia Shafer; First vice-president: James Morton; Second vice-president: Kathleen McAleer; Secretary: Margie Camper; Treasurer: Kathryn Clemmer; Assistant Treasurer: Stella Board; Public relation: Mary Sorrells; Program Chairman: Catherine Kissinger Submitted by: Margie A. Camper, Secretary of A A R P

#### ARTHIRTIS SUPPORT GROUP

The Rockbridge Arthritis Support Group was organized October 18, 1988 under the leadership of Betty McGowan and Betty Funkhouser to support local residents living with arthritis. The group offers education, emotional and practical support through monthly meetings, health fairs and outreach activities.

Meetings, which are open to the public, are held at the Shenandoah Valley Health Care Center in Buena Vista on the third Tuesday of each month from 2-4 p.m. The Rockbridge group is part of the Virginia Chapter of the Arthritis Foundation based in Richmond and the national organization based in Atlanta, Ga. There are no dues required for membership—the group's activities are supported through contributions and fundraisers.



Logo

Several members were trained to teach sixweek self-help courses. Many members have attended and learned practical ways to reduce pain and improve mobility.



Betty McGowan and Betty Funkhouser

The group has been recognized for outstanding volunteer service from the Arthritis Foundation, local organizations and the Shenandoah Health Care Center. Submitted by: Betty McGowan, Leader

# BEN SALEM HOME DEMONSTRATION CLUB

The seed for the Ben Salem Demonstration Club was planted at a conference my mother-in-law attended in 1958. She was staying in a cabin with Mrs. Valley Fitzpatrick of the Highland Belle Club and talked a lot about it. Hester Holland felt this would be a good organization for the Ben Salem area. She contacted over 40 women to determine any interest. She talked to Extension Agent, Mrs. Elizabeth Donald, as the clubs are under the Extension Service. Lucille Dod of the Tri-Community Club agreed to be the sponsor. The first meeting was held in December 1959 with 18 Charter members.



Hester Holland, President

The first officers were Hester Holland, President; Maxine Holland, Secretary-Treasurer; Emma Zimmerman and Jacqueline Slough, Food Leaders; Quaye Watts and Ruth Hopkins.

Clothing Leaders; and Lucille Dod, Civil Defense Leader. The Extension Agent presented a monthly program, but through the years more responsibility was given to the members.

Soon Charter members began to drop out but other joined. Hester Holland is the only Charter member still in the club. Several members have been County, Area and Regional officers.

The organization began as a "Tomato Club" when an Extension Agent saw a need to teach farm girls how to preserve food. The organization has had several name changes through the years, Home Demonstration, Extension Homemakers, and now the Association for Family and Community Education. Many clubs in Rockbridge County have disbanded and where there were 21 clubs now there are six. Ben Salem is still going strong with 15 members meeting monthly. Submitted by: Sharon Reynolds Holland

#### BEN-WESLEY RURITAN CLUB

Ben-Wesley Ruritan Club was chartered (No. 408) at a meeting at Ben Salem Presbyterian Church on May 23, 1951, sponsored by the Mountain View Club with 39 charter members. Most of these men were from the Ben Salem and Wesley Chapel Communities and so the name Ben-Wesley.

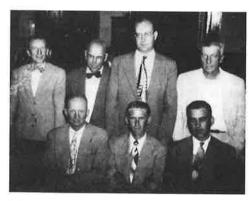
First officers were Carl Crist, President; Lloyd McCormick, Vice-President; Harold Paxton, Secretary; John Fox, Treasurer; and directors Les White, Wendell Carter, and William Fox.

The Club celebrated its 45th anniversary on June 6, 1996. Today there are 18 members including several women. Three of the charter members are still members, Louis Paxton, Oley Spangler and Rufus Holland. Paxton and Spangler have been members the entire 45 years. These three men were honored that evening.



Left to Right: Quaye Watts, Clara Woods, Nellie Holland, Jacqueline Slough, Irene Paxton, Hester Holland, and Sybil Fox

Church women served dinner that night. They were Sybil Fox, Hester Holland, Nettie Holland, Irene Paxton, Jacqueline Slough, Quaye Watts, and Clara Woods. Three of these women were guest at the 45th Anniversary, Hester Holland, Irene Paxton and Jacqueline Slough.



Left to Right: Carl Crist, Harold Paxton, John Fox. 2nd row unknown, William Fox, Lloyd McCormick, and Wendell Codos

As a service organization, the members work hard to raise money to pursue their projects. They have Pancake Breakfast and Poor Man's Suppers, among other things. A big project is preparing and delivering lovely fruit baskets at Christmas. They pick up trash on the highway. They do small projects for the elderly.

The club meets once a month. The current officers are Bernard (Jody) Moore, Jr., President; Wayne Wampler, Vice-President; Sam Johnson, Treasurer; James Allen, Secretary; and directors, Rufus Holland, Sam Lawson and Bernard Moore, Sr. Submitted by: Rufus Holland

#### **BUENA VISTA RESCUE SQUAD**

In 1940, a group of men took first aid training and called themselves the First Aid and Life Saving Crew and joined with the local fire company to provide first aid when needed. Due to the war in Europe, the group became defunct in 1941. In 1948, an accident happened that involved a young man drowning, and no one was able to help. After the accident, it encouraged the men to draw away from the fire department and officially form the Buena Vista Rescue Squad.

The Buena Vista Rescue Squad was the 13th squad to join in the Virginia Association of Volunteer Rescue Squads. It presently (1997) has 31 active members, consisting of Cardiac Techs, Shock Trauma Techs, and Emergency

Medical Technicians.

The Buena Vista Squad provides emergency pre-hospital care 24 hours a day, 365 days a year. All members are volunteer. The squad is financially supported by the City of Buena Vista, the United Way, the County of Rockbridge, through community donations and fund-raising efforts of the members.

Membership requirements for our squad are: 21 years old for Senior crew, 14 years old for Junior crew, be a resident of Buena Vista Rescue Squad service area, be a citizen in good standing in our community, have a willingness to meet training requirements, and have a gen-

uine interest to help others.

You do not need to have a medical background to join. People of all walks of life are welcome, whether you are a homemaker, factory worker, or a retiree in good health. The squad provides the training classes to enable you to provide emergency care. As members you are required to be trained as EMT's, have a current CPR card, and complete Emergency Vehicle Operators Course.

#### EFFINGER RURITAN CLUB

In the spring and summer of 1947, the Effinger Ruritan Club was "born" with the help of the Kerrs Creek Ruritan Club. Leadership came from J. Graham Goodman, Principal of Effinger High School; Emory Potter, Effinger's science and mathematics teacher; and D. L. (Doc) Glick, Effinger's new agriculture teacher. Ministers of the community's two largest churches (Oxford and Collierstown Presbyterian) were charter members and were actively engaged in the Club's early development. Jack Wade, Sr., owner and operator of the last remaining grist (flour) mill in the community served as a founding officer. The "Charter Member" roster read like a "Who's Who" of the Effinger Community with a combination of farmers, educators, ministers, merchants, and other businessmen.

Out of a real spirit of optimism and service to the Effinger Community as a whole, the Effinger Ruritan Club began and has thrived for fifty years. Other important organizations have since been established such as the Effinger Voluntary Fire Department and the Effinger Recreation Committee. Effinger Little League and Cub Scout provide community children with many learning opportunities. The Effinger PTA has loyally supported the Effinger School. Yet, over time, it has been the Effinger Ruritan Club

that has served to join the many different community elements to work to the greater good of the Effinger Community.

The Effinger Ruritan Club meets on the third Thursday of each month. Ruritan wives and families, along with their husbands and fathers, have played crucial roles in this Ruritan endeavor. Dinners are served on a rotational basis by the women of Mount Horeb United Methodist Church, Collierstown United Methodist Church, Collierstown Presbyterian Women, Oxford Presbyterian Women, and Palmer Community Center, and the Effinger Voluntary Fire Department Women's Auxiliary. Family picnics are a June and August tradition. December is special holiday celebration where the Club normally enjoys a dinner with spouses and others at a commercial restaurant in or around Lexington. One meeting per year is set aside as "Parent and Child Night". High school seniors from the Effinger Community are traditionally invited to participate in the May meeting. Spouses and other family members

participate along side Effinger Ruritans at prac-

tically all Ruritan community service and

money-making activities.

Over the fifty years, change has been inevitable. The optimism in farming that was apparent in the era that Effinger Ruritan was born has withered away. Effinger High School was consolidated with Lexington High School in 1961. Later the Effinger Middle School children were sent to Highland Belle Middle School, then later to Maury River Middle School. The rural community has come increasingly under challenge to give up and go away. In 1997, however, Effinger Ruritans stand some 50 members strong, fighting for (1) better schooling for our community children, (2) better and safer secondary roads to travel on, (3) a cleaner and more pleasant community to live in, (4) care and attention for the less fortunate, (5) patriotic service and good citizenship, and (6) the right to work and have fellowship together as the Effinger Ruritan family integral to the Effinger Community. Submitted by: Clinton L. Anderson Reference: Effinger Ruritan Club 40th Anniversary History

# EFFINGER VOLUNTEER FIRE COMPANY

In 1976 several fires in the Buffalo and Collierstown area of Rockbrige County prompted the need for a fire company. Clinton Rhodenizer approached J.D. Clemmer with the idea of organizing one. Johnny Clark and Kenny Bane of Collierstown had the same idea. Ray Potter, Sr. donated the land with the building that had formerly been used as a garage by the State Highway Department, and Kerrs Creek Fire Department donated a 1946 Dodge fire truck.

The fire company was organized on 16 February 1976 with the following charter members: Clinton Rhodenizer, President; Johnny Clark, Vice President; William Leech, Secretary; Charles Potter, Sr., Treasurer; Rev. James Guthrie, Chaplain; Haven Nicely, Chief; Glen Leasure, Asst Chief; Stuart Deacon, Captain; Kenneth Bane, Chief Engineer; J.D. Clemmer, Chief Nozzelman; Wilton Deacon, Director; Melvin Ayers, Lawrence R. Black, Benjamin T. Brown, J.W. Allen Brown, Delmas V. Clark, Jerry W. Deacon, Billy E. Fishpaw, Harold V. Goodbar, Jr., Ernest F. Hostetter, Carl H. Hostetter, Jerry L. Hostetter, Pat G. Irvine, Keith J. Irvine, Ellis C. Irvine, Steve G. Johnson, Larry C. Leech, Bruce W. Martin, Peggy A. Manley, Robert E. Plogger, William S. Potter, Clarence B. Potter, Paul E. Rhodenizer, Charles D. Reid, Leonard J. Reiss, William C. Schneider, Robert C. Thren, and Clarence D. Vess.

On April 16, 1976, the auxiliary was organized with Gloria Clemmer, President; Betty Clark, Vice President; Ann Rhodenizer, Secretary and Reporter; Libby Clark, Treasurer;

Diane Bane, Chaplain; Darlene McGee, Historian; Evelyn Black, Lois Brown, Kathryn Clemmer, Mary F. Clemmer, Dottie Deacon, Florence Deacon, Pat Dudley, Bonnie Hostetter, Mary King Hostetter, Shirley Hostetter, Jo Leasure, Sharon Leech, Peggy Manley, Steve Parrent, and Joan Potter.

The fire company organized a First Responder Group November 1992 after the following members completed the required training: Mary H. Clemmer, Susie H. Emore, Carl Emore, Kenny Bane, Richard Reiter, H.V. Goodbar, Jr., Betty Clark, Virginia Conner, Bob Hayslette, Ron Welling, Ray Lee Potter, Nicke Keen, Junior Southers, Tucker Knick, and Melissa Southers.



Effinger Volunteer Fire Department, 1992

The community has cooperated in making this an excellent organization. The main fund raiser is the annual carnival on the fire company grounds. A food trailer is taken to the Regional Fair where barbecue chicken and home fries along with foot long hot dogs, tacos and drinks are sold. We have an annual Effinger School reunion and a number of dances during the year. The Auxiliary has a Harvest Dinner in the fall and meals during hunting season. Apple butter making is a specialty. The Auxiliary was the Virginia State Champion apple butter maker in 1995 and State Runner-up in 1996.

The company now has a brick building, additional land, two modern engines, an 1800 gallon tanker, a brush truck, a new suburban responder vehicle fully equipped and a large kitchen with modern equipment. Submitted by: J.D.

Clemmer, Jr., President

# FAIRFIELD VOLUNTEER RESCUE SQUAD

The Fairfield Volunteer Rescue Squad began as the South River District Fire Department and First Aid Crew in 1959, when the members of the fire department saw the need for a quick response first aid team for Fairfield and the surrounding area. Up until this time, when a First Aid Crew was needed, a crew from Lexington Life Saving and First Air Crew was called. This was not very practical due to the fact that Lexington was more than 15 miles from most of the area to be covered. Fortunately, there were very few calls for an ambulance.

During this time of organization, the members of the fire department purchased a brand new red and white 1959 Dodge station wagon, which was converted into Fairfield's first ambulance. This ambulance remained in service until the late 1960's. It was well stocked with all of the necessary equipment and served its purpose very well.

The name was later changed to the Fairfield First Aid Crew when it became incorporated. The membership was still made up of members of the South River District Fire Department.

In 1969 the first aid crew took on the ambition of erecting their own facility. This was done by funds raised by the crew and by a very active and dedicated ladies auxiliary. The building was completed by crew labor and time donated by members of the community in the same year.

The Emergency Medical Technician program became the basic curriculum for the membership and more advanced equipment was being used. The number of calls also increased.

In 1991, the membership felt that since they were all volunteers this should be expressed in the crew's name. It was then that the crew voted to change it's name to Fairfield Volunteer Rescue Squad, Inc.

From its beginnings with one Dodge station wagon ambulance to the present Cardiac Life Support ambulances the Fairfield Volunteer Rescue Squad has progressed continuously. The Current (1997) membership would not be where it is today without the ground work laid by many dedicated men and women who came before.

# THE START OF GLASGOW FIRST AID CREW

On January 5, 1951, a group of men met to begin organizing a first aid crew in Glasgow. Roy Comer, Captain of the Buena Vista Crew, was present to give a talk on organizing a first aid crew and equipment that would be needed. Plans were made to start a drive for funds and to take a first aid course given by the instructors of the Buena Vista Crew.

During the months of January and February, 1951, jars and signs were placed in business establishments for contributions to the crew.

A 1946 Chevrolet panel truck was bought in Roanoke, Virginia, for \$695.00 and was financed through a finance company in Roanoke. The truck was then equipped with a power generator and flood lights, medicine box with first aid supplies, splints, stretcher, blankets and sheets.



A 1937 Packard ambulance was bought in Baltimore, Maryland, for \$125.00 and put in service by the crew.

On May 9, 1951, the crew joined the Virginia Association of Rescue Squads. Also on this date, the crew leased a 50 foot lot across the street from the firehouse from the N & W Railway Co. This was for the purpose of erecting a temporary building for the equipment.

On May 23, 1951, the town of Glasgow donated an oxygen tent to the crew. April 1, 1952 the 1937 Packard ambulance was traded for a 1948 Packard ambulance for a difference of \$1,700.00 This was financed by a loan from the Bank of Glasgow.

July 11, 1955, we bought the first fire crash truck, a 1955 model Chevrolet Panel truck, at a cost of \$1,675.00. July 24, 1956, bought the first new ambulance, a 1956 Oldsmobile, at a cost of \$6,601.00.

The first aid course was completed by charter members Mack Martin, Malvern Spangler, Ralph Reid, and Junior Thompson. These four men were the first Glasgow First Aid Crew.

On March 11th, Ray Knick, Jimmy Caldwell and Jack Varner became members. An election of officers was held with the following results: Captain-Mack Martin; Lieutenant-Malvern Spangler; Quartermaster-Jack Varner; Secretary-Ralph Reid; Treasurer-Junior Thompson.

On March 15, 1951, the crew became incorporated to be known as Glasgow Life and First

Aid Crew, Inc. Also on this date, the constitution and by-laws were written.

April 27, 1951, the crew bought a boat, and equipped it with drags and life jackets. A homemade carrier was built for the boat.

As time passed members came and went, the training became more specialized, the equipment and vehicles more expensive, the calls for aid more numerous. The Glasgow Life Saving and First Aid Crew has handled four disastrous floods in its existence, not to mention the calls for fires, wrecks, shootings, falls, and numerous medical problems.

Today (1997) the Glasgow Life Saving & First Aid Crew is comprised of 29 senior members who respond to Basic and Advanced Life Support calls in our service area. Glasgow has a Junior Squad of 5 members who train and learn as the senior crew does. Glasgow maintains 4 ambulances, a rescue truck, dive truck, crew van and three boats to answer calls for assistance. In 1995 Glasgow responded to 525 calls. All emergency calls are dispatched through Rockbridge County. You must call 9-11 to reach us.

#### **GLASGOW GARDEN CLUB**

The Glasgow Garden Club was organized April 1939 in the home of Mrs. M.K. Williams Snowden, Va. The following officers were elected from the fourteen charter members: Mrs. W.W. Goodall, President; Mrs. M.K. Williams, Vice President; Mrs. Ralph Echols Recording Secretary; Miss India Campbell, Corresponding Secretary; Mrs. P.L. McNeil, Treasurer. The club became a member of the Virginia Federation of State Garden Clubs the same month.

This club has been and continues to be very active in club and community projects. Flowers, shrubbery, and trees have been planted at the three area schools. The club qualified the Town of Glasgow to become a bird sanctuary in 1964 and has maintained the Wayside on Route 130. In the early 40's, the club planted Crabapple Trees on each side of Blue Ridge Road in Glasgow and in 1997, Pink Dogwoods are being planted in places where the Crabapples have died.

The club is a member of the Rockbridge County Council of Garden Clubs which has had many continuing projects, such as plantings in the county, Flower Shows, and the hanging baskets in Lexington.

Many awards from Shenandoah District and the State have been won for yearbook competition and planting projects. The continuing project of this club is the annual greens sale in early December. There are boxwood wreaths and many other greens for sale. The money is used to support Nature Camp by either sending campers or donations. There are 26 active members at present. Submitted by: Elaine S. Massie

# GLASGOW VOLUNTEER FIRE DEPARTMENT

According to the Glasgow Town Council minutes, dated May 3, 1937, "... Mr. (E.B.) Hunt (police officer), and Mr. (W.P.) Slough (water supervisor), were authorized to organize a volunteer fire department and to purchase pails, lanterns, etc., necessary to operate the same." Up until then, fires were fought by the towns people using a hose cart, or fire departments from Lexington and/or Buena Vista were called on for assistance.

Early organizational meetings were held at Mr. Hunt's home, or in a field behind it, where the first firehouse was to be built. Plans were made to begin a fund drive, search for needed equipment, and for training.

The Town Council, on July 3, 1939, authorized Mr. Hunt to purchase a trailer for fire

equipment. Also purchased was a hand-pulled soda acid cart, but each fireman bought his own bucket for 50 cents. The Council also approved \$400 toward the purchase of their first truck, a 1929 Chevrolet.

Early fund raising projects included sponsoring a medicine show, ape wrestling, and carnivals. Carnivals were held on the lot at the corner of Blueridge Rd. and McCulloch, where the Centennial Park is today. Later on they were held on the lot where the Post Office now stands — Blueridge Rd. and Fitzlee St.

An official election of officers was held in 1941 with E.B. Hunt, president/chief, Buddy Downey, secretary; and George "Buckshot" Painter, treasurer. Later fire chiefs were voted on by firemen and approved by Town Council.

The firemen were responsible for placing lights on the Glasgow Recreation Field, where the first night time football game of Natural Bridge High School was held.



Old Firehouse, with original trucks

The first firehouse was built on Pocohontas St. in 1940. Additions were made in 1957-58 (back). 1964-65 (side), and 1970-71 (across the back).

The first alarm system was a large bell, which now hangs on a stand in front of St. John's Episcopal Church on Blueridge Rd. It hung from two poles near the first firehouse. According to Harry Leech, charter member, it was struck with a bat or stick and could be heard all over town.

In 1948-49, a system of sirens was located at McClure's Garage on Rockbridge Rd. (Rt. 130) (present sight of Station No. 2) and on the first firehouse (Station No. 1).

In 1962, four numbers were listed in the phone book for fire emergencies. These belonged to Frank Nixon, Jerry Alford, Earl Massie, and Reynold's Service Station. When a call was received the person answering would have to go to the firehouse to activate the alarm.

In 1969 a phone was placed in the home of Al McFadden (Town Police). After the death of Mr. McFadden, Mrs. McFadden continued to receive the calls; then called Roger Bradley, chief, who would then go to the firehouse to activate the alarm.

In the 1970's emergency phones were placed in several fire and first aid members homes as well as a couple of businesses. These were equipped with buttons to push to activate the fire and/or first aid alarms.

The sound of the alarms would indicate the type of call. The air horn alone meant a first aid call. The siren was a fire, and both together usually meant a wreck.

Today each fireman and first aider has an individual pager that is worn or carried at all times. 911 emergency calls are received at the Rockbridge County Sheriff's Office and a central dispatcher tones out the particular emergency departments that are needed.

In 1983, the firemen purchased McClures' Garage and remodeled it into a firehouse to house its fire fighting equipment. The old firehouse is used for fund raising, meetings, etc.



Harry Leech, Terrell Spangler, Frank Painter

The Glasgow Volunteer Fire Department, Inc., in the last sixty years, has grown from a few men with a soda acid cart and buckets to a well respected department with the latest fire fighting equipment with assets valued at over \$1,000,000.

Recently the department celebrated its 60th Anniversary and at its annual banquet paid tribute to three members: Frank Painter and Harry Leech each with 60 years service, and Terrell Spanger with 59 years service. All three are still active. Submitted by: Lawrence "Butch" Funkhouser, President, G.V.F.D., Inc. and Written by: Carolyn Bradley

# GREEN HILL GARDEN CLUB

Green Hills Garden Club was organized June 29, 1948 in Raphine. There were twenty charter members. Officers were: Mrs. Walter Wilson, President; Mrs. W.W. Thomas, 1st Vice President; Mrs. Grier Carson, 2nd Vice President; Miss Irene Huffman, Treasurer; Mrs. Merle Pickett, Secretary; Mrs. T.F. Kennan, Corresponding Secretary; Mrs. S.F. McClure, Member-at-Large.

The objectives of the Club were to promote interest in flowers, shrubs and trees, to protect wild flowers and native plants, and to encourage civic projects. The Club became federated May 1950.

Over the ensuing 49 years, the goals of the Club have been faithfully upheld. Civic projects include annual plantings at three Rockbridge County post offices, a perennial garden at McCormick Farm, and a Memorial garden at Mt. Carmel Presbyterian Church. The Club has received a Certificate of Appreciation for its Adopt-a-Highway program and is a supporter of Brownshurd's Avenue of Trees.

Brownsburg's Avenue of Trees.
Green Hills Garden Club has always been active in the County Council of Garden Clubs, and has won numerous Shenandoah District awards.

Support of Nature Camp, Vesuvius, has always been of special interest and many campers have been sponsored by the Club, in addition to its donations of memorials, camper awards and bird seed.

Green Hills Garden Club, presently with sixteen members, continues to beautify its surroundings and to protect the environment. Submitted by: Alba McLinskey

#### **GOSHEN FIRST AID CREW**

A group of local citizens of the Goshen area got together in mid 1966 in the garage of Millard "Mitt" Burks with the idea of a First Aid group to serve the area. That was the first meeting of the Goshen First Aid Crew, Inc.

The crew was formed and the unit was housed at the Burks Garage, with an air whistle and telephones to alert members of calls. There were special phones placed around town at member's houses.

In 1972, a building was under construction at the present location. The cost was supposed to be \$50,000.00, but due to the members working on the construction and the numerous donations made to the crew, it was done for less, and a new 1973 Chevrolet Ambulance was bought with the remaining funds. The unit is still a part of our crew and is still used for training and responses.

The mid to late 1980's served as another building blockbuster time for the crew. An addition to the building was tackled and completed to give members bunk rooms and bathrooms, along with storage space upstairs. About this time we felt a strain on our building for the units. Over time the units had gotten bigger, and due to the design of the building, we could not expand to accommodate the newer units.

This brings us to the 30th anniversary of our crew. A new addition was just completed that is capable of housing six units and connected to the existing building.



At present time (1997) the crew has 20 active members, and we continue to look for and need more members. We also have three ambulances, one light duty crash truck and one response/multi-purpose unit. We are now dispatched by radio and use Advance Life support skills such as I.V. fluids and defibrillation.

The new addition is dedicated to the past, present and future members of the Goshen first Aid Crew. With the support of our community, our family and our members, the sky is the limit.

#### KERRS CREEK RURITAN CLUB

The Kerrs Creek Ruritan club has been a viable part of the Kerrs Creek community since its formation December 29, 1939. It has been an integral partner with its citizenry in the improvement of the area through various projects, and has added to the social development and good will as its members reached out to those in need and for the general betterment of the community. Charter night was held at the Mayflower Hotel (presently the Mayflower Assisted Living Home) with 27 charter members. The sponsoring organization was Mt. Clinton (known today as the West Rockingham Ruritan Club). Several guests present were members of the West Rockingham Club as well as Walter McGuire, President of Ruritan National. At this writing we have three living charter members: C. A. (Fred) Berry, (who remains in the club), John D. Sterrett and J. Adam Swink.



Longest serving members of the Kerrs Creek Ruritan Club: L to R - Harry E. Swisher 50 yrs; Harry Moore III 54 yrs; C. A. (Fred) Berry 57 yrs.

Many of the club goals have benefited Highland Belle School and its children such as clothes closet, Weekday Religious Education and the Walking Trail which is available to all local citizens as well. The Kerrs Creek Volunteer Fire Company was instigated by the club and it continues to be supported by funds.

Scouting, 4-H clubs and many other organizations such as The Red Cross Bloodmobile, The American Cancer Society, Hospice, Project Horizon, RARA, Free Clinic are supported by funds and volunteer labor. Many college scholarships have also helped our youth. Over the past twenty years the Kerrs Creek Ruritan Club has contributed over \$58,000.00 to this area. Submitted by: Louise N. Swink

# KERRS CREEK VOLUNTEER FIRE DEPARTMENT

Prior to 1960, the Kerrs Creek area was serviced by the Lexington Fire Department. Some of the community leaders saw the need to form their own fire department in order to assist Lexington in fighting fires in the Kerrs Creek area. This idea was discussed by many interested persons. Some of the first formal plans were discussed over a grease pit at the R. W. Buchanan store and on the benches in front of Warren Smith's store. Kerrs Creek Ruritan meetings were also a time of discussion and planning as they had a strong interest in being involved with this community need.

In 1959 the community had organized its plans to the point of obtaining the first fire truck, a used 1946 Dodge. As there was no firehouse, the fire truck was stored at Bowyer's Beer Joint, close to the present firehouse location. In cold weather the firemen took turns baby-sitting the fire truck. A coal stove was used to keep warm and make sure the water didn't freeze. This fire truck is now owned by Effinger Volunteer Fire Department.



Harry Swindler and Warren Smith in 1962 with first Fire truck

In 1960 five firemen applied for and received a charter to officially open the Kerrs Creek Volunteer Fire Company. Of those five, there is only one surviving member, Harry E. Swisher, who is still involved with the Fire Company. The first Fire Chief was Warren A. Smith and the original budget was about \$3,000.00. There were approximately 30 members. The fire department serviced the area from Whistle Creek to Brattons Run and from Alone Mill to Collierstown. In 1961 the firehouse was built by the community on ½ acre of donated land and the fire truck was moved in.

Since 1961 there have been many charges and growth in the Kerrs Creek area and in the fire company. As the population grew, the fire fighting needs changed, leading to new and various types of equipment that is presently owned. Through community support and group efforts, funds have been raised to presently own a 1976 Hose Wagon, a 1984 Ford Fire Engine, a 1994 Medic Unit used by First Responders (formed in 1990), a 1971 Support Unit (to carry equipment), 1976 Brush truck, a 1981 Chief's car and a trailer for HAZ-MAT supplies.

The original building was built onto in 1978 to house the equipment, have meeting space and for fund raisers. A separate concession stand was also built. In 1997 a large new kitchen was added on for use by the Ladies Auxiliary (formed in 1976) in order to aid and assist the

fire company. The present total budget averages \$65,000.00 per year and the fire company now owns about three acres of land that is used for various fund raisers. There are thirty-seven members in the Kerrs Creek Volunteer Fire Company and Ladies Auxiliary. This volunteer fire company, built by and for the community, continues to serve the community in the past, present and future. Submitted by: Bryan Barbour, Secretary for the Kerrs Creek Fire Company and by: Betty S. Barbour, Secretary for the Ladies Auxiliary

# LADIES' AUXILIARY OF THE LEXINGTON LIFE SAVING AND FIRST AID CREW

The Ladies' Auxiliary of The Lexington Life Saving and First Aid Crew was organized in April of 1969. The objective of the auxiliary is to support the first aid crew. The first fund-raiser of the auxiliary was a Krispy Kreme donut sale, selling over 300 dozen. The auxiliary provided food to rescuers of Hurrican Camille victims later in 1969. Other services of the auxiliary has been: making cravats for the squad, maintaining the memorial books, monetary donations, and physical help with the building and the units. A notable fund raiser which many area residents will recall is the annual ice cream supper which originated in 1985. "Homemade" ice cream, music (bluegrass and gospel), and a cakewalk were the features of this event. The auxiliary continues to serve dinners and cater receptions as fundraisers.

Local members have served as officers of the Western District and Auxiliary to the Virginia Association of Volunteer Rescue Squads. The auxiliary has competed on both levels in first aid, (now EMT), scrapbook, and attendance winning several trophies and ribbons.

Community service has consisted of: canvassing for various organizations (Heart Assoc., Leukemia Foundation, Mother's March, American Cancer Society), sponsoring Girl Scout troops, supporting The Rockbridge Area Hospice, holding blood pressure clinics, and many more.

The auxiliary is dedicated to the cause of emergency care in this community. "Faith, hope, love, abide these three; but the greatest of these is love", guides our auxiliary in all activities and has been the official motto since 1969. Submitted by: Janis Slough, Pres.

# LEXINGTON LIFE SAVING AND FIRST AID CREW

"When several Lexington citizens gathered at the Lexington Fire house on Wed. February 27, 1935 and perfected plans for a first aid class, they took one of the biggest steps made here for some time insuring public safety" (Lexington Gazette 3/6/35). Thus began the Lexington First Aid Crew of the Lexington Fire Department, later to become the Lexington Life Saving & First Aid Crew, Inc. Lexington is the sixth oldest crew in the nation!

A committee was appointed to outline the arrangements of beginning the first aid squad. The Lexington Gazette ran a contest with a \$25.00 gift toward the purchase of an ambulance.

Under the direction of Julian P. Wise founder of the first rescue squad (Roanoke), and assisted by members of Roanoke and Covington First Aid Crews, gave a public demonstration in first aid treatment at a local lodge building.

Members would respond to calls for service in their private vehicles, taking the first aid kit and H & K Inhalator with them. In 1940 with a little money from the crew's treasury and a bank note signed by members, a ½ ton Ford truck was purchased. The crew began with the following equipment on its truck: U.S. Stretcher, H & K Inhalator (no one knew how to use) and a first aid kit (contents unknown, items necessary to treat minor injuries).

In 1987, the crew moved from the Lexington Fire Department to its present location on Spotswood Drive. The building consists of a full sized restaurant kitchen, meeting room, lounge, crew offices, men & women bunk rooms, dispatch office, storage areas and ten bay truck area. Rolling units consist of 4 ALS rough terrain units, one light, one medium duty crash trucks, two boats for water rescue. The crew has grown from Advanced First Aid to members certifying as Emergency Medical Technicians & Shock Trauma Techs.

Membership requirement ages are 21 for senior members, 15 for Juniors.

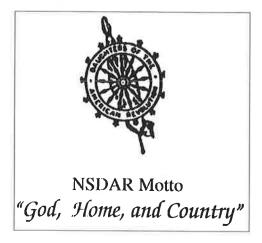
### LEXINGTON POST OFFICE



Top Row: (Left to Right) City Carriers and Supervisors — L. L. Weaver, W. R. McCoy, H. H. Brogan, E. D. Wilhelm, M. L. Wilson, E. Bosserman. Second Row: Clerks - "Doc" Jim Rose, R. H. Smith, H. S. "Monk" Leech, J. L. Tyree, Jr., C. R. Simpson. Third Row R.F.D. Carriers - C. B. Conner #1, C. D. Hayslett #2, M. C. Deaver #3, P. Nuckols #4, Ruby Talen #5, A. H. Gillock #6, "Beezie" Connor. Bottom Row Clerks & Post Masters (cu ter) - M. L. Beeton Asst P.M., H. M. Smith, K. H. McCoy, McC. Patton P.M., J. H. (Illig), Geo. Reverley, W. H. Higgins, N. F. Woodward.

# NATURAL BRIDGE CHAPTER, NSDAR

The Natural Bridge Chapter, National Society Daughters of the American Revolution was organized March 18, 1918, in Glasgow, with Mrs. William M. Peak serving as Organizing Regent. The twelve charter members were: Linnette Branham Peak, Olive Edmonds Baldwin, Lida Cleveland (later Edmister), Louise Cleveland (later Pinckney), Frances Towson Edmonds, Frances Howard Edmonds (later Baldwin), Ernestine Allberry Day, Elizabeth Paxton (later Oliver), Mary Paxton (later Trautman), Mary Douglas McCorkle, Juliet McCorkle Smylie, and Emm McCorkle Walker.



The Chapter is named for the famed Natural Bridge, near Glasgow, in Rockbridge County, Virginia. George Washington surveyed the Bridge c1750 and carved his initials on it. It was once owned by Thomas Jefferson. The Monocan Indians, indigenous to the area, called it "The Bridge of God" because it saved them from enemy tribes.

The NSDAR motto is "God, Home, and Country". Throughout the years the Chapter has maintained an interest in history, school programs, and restoration of cemeteries. Those honored by the chapter have been Col. Wm. (Big Foot) Wallace, George Washington, Thomas Jefferson, and Revolutionary War Patriots whose graves were marked with plaques. An ongoing project has been the restoration and maintenance of the Miller-Irwin Cemetery, where several Revolutionary War patriots are buried. A main focus has always been local programs and awards offered by the National Society.

Although the Natural Bridge Chapter is small, with many non-resident members, Chapter work continues with enthusiasm. Past Regent is Mrs. Frances Robinson Perkins. The 1996-97 Regent is Mrs. Anne McClelland Braford. Submitted by: Anne McClelland Braford and Written by: Ruby Leighton Source: History of the Virginia Daughters of the American Revolution 1891-1987. Genevieve F. Morse, Chairman, July 1993. No Publisher.

### HISTORY OF NBVFD

The Natural Bridge Volunteer Fire Department (NBVFD) started as a result of a Natural Bridge Ruritan Club 1990 survey, which indicated broad community and Rockbridge County supervisor support.

Five Ruritan members started the planning and implementation phase in January, 1991. The NBVFD was chartered as a non-profit corporation in Virginia 3-12-91. The supervisor authorized the NBVFD on 9-23-91. Funding by the county, community contributions, and a loan from the Farm Home Adminstration enabled us to commence construction in May, 1992. The fire house was completed in July, 1992 with all interior construction and exterior grounds work being completed by department members and community volunteers.

Vehicle needs were acquired: 1969 Pirsch and 1973 Seagrave engines were purchased, a Brush truck was donated, by the Ruritan Club, and a rescue Jeep was donated by a Northern Virginia Fire Department.

The NBVFD came on-line 8-19-92, with an assigned area of 65 square miles, including 11 miles of interstate highway responsibility. Experience indicated a strong need for community medical assistance. Accordingly, on 5-22-95, the NBVFD was certified by Virginia, a non-transport - basic life support unit.

Our mission is the protection of life and property for all the people we serve. Submitted by: Hal Wellman, Pres. of NBVFD

# RAPHINE VOLUNTEER FIRE DEPARTMENT



#### ROCKBRIDGE AREA HOSPICE

" ... will treat, comfort, and provide supportive care for terminally ill patients and their families to enable them to live life fully."

Rockbridge Area Hospice had its beginnings in March of 1984. Helen Hodges, having learned of the concept of hospice care, made a conscious decision to do all she could to make such compassionate care available to the citizens of

Rockbridge County. She set out to learn more and called the National Hospice Organization in Arlington, Virginia and visited a small hospice. Three other women, Charlotte Gunn, Marian Brown, and Barbara Tucker joined forces for the first Rockbridge Area Hospice Board of Directors. This group of twelve dedicated individuals embarked on two years of planning and preparation to become incorporated in September of 1984, develop by-laws, train in hospice volunteerism in January of 1986 and hire the first nursing staff in March of 1986. By December of 1996, a small staff led by Joan Robins, RN had provided support to 24 patients and their families.

The following ten years would see many changes. RAH would switch addresses four times by 1994. RAH became licensed by the state and certified to offer hospice Medicare and Medicaid by the Summer of 1993. The organization grew in staff, volunteer corps, scope of services offered and, most importantly, number of people served.



Rockbridge Area Hospice staff Summer of 1996.
Left to Right: Standing L to R - Mickey Watkins, LSW,
Volunteer Coordinator; Susan Hogg, Executive Director;
Rev. John Furgerson, Hospice Chaplain; Janis Slough, Office
Manager; Joan Robins, RN, Nursing Care Coordinator; Amy
Hefty, MSW, Social Services Coordinator; Dr. James
VanKirk, Medical Director; Dr. Karen Lyons, Medical Director;
Kathy Hostetter, Nurses' Aide. Seated - Dorcas Payne, LPN;
Amy Panebianco, RN; Barbara Ivey, Nurses' Aide; Leisa
Hinty, RN.

Rockbridge Area Hospice continues to serve individuals whose life expectancy is limited and whose primary desire is to get the most out of whatever time they have left - whether that be weeks or months. Those who choose hospice care have decided to pursue comfort care rather than a cure. Hospice care will serve to minimize pain and other symptoms to make living of the best quality, regardless of quantity. Rockbridge Area Hospice serves anyone regardless of their race, creed, religion, age, sexual orientation, diagnosis, or ability to pay. The assistance ranges from medical, emotional, spiritual, financial, to social. Those who provide these services are physicians, nurses, social workers, trained volunteers, clergy persons, various therapists and others. Often times the hospice team coordinates a wide range of community resources on the patient and family's behalf. Bereavement support is offered to both families of those we serve as well as the community at large when the citizens of our region experience the loss of loved ones. Submitted by: Susan Hogg, Executive Director

# ROCKBRIDGE BATHS VOL. FIRE DEPT.

In February 1953, the now defunct Rockbridge Baths Ruritan Club began work to organize a fire department in the community. The fire department was ready to function in September of 1953. The first equipment was a 1946 Chevy 1½ ton truck with a 550 gallon tank. In November 1953 a portable pump was purchased and some hose was borrowed from the Lexington Fire Department. In Dec 1953, a second truck was purchased from a fire department in New Jersey.



Rockbridge Baths Volunteer Fire Department Company 6

In the early days of the department there was no fire house. The trucks and equipment were located in the members garages and driveways. The siren was located on the roof of Frank Anderson's garage.

Eventually, some land was purchased and a cinderblock building with only the bare necessities was erected. There was no running water and over the years the furnace malfunctioned and at one time caused a fire in the fire house. In the late 1980's plans began to come together to purchase land and build a new fire house. The dream was realized in 1993 when the dedication of the new building was held.

Today the department boasts more than 30 members, some of them second and third generation members. The department now consists of a First Responder Unit, 3 fire trucks, a utility vehicle and a car.

The firehouse today is the center of activities and is a source of pride for the entire community. Submitted by: Carol Hite Harlow

Sources: Fire dept. record books, Newspaper articles, Personal knowledge

# UNITED DAUGHTERS OF THE CONFEDERACY ROCKBRIDGE CHAPTER

The Rockbridge Chapter of the United Daughters of the Confederacy as chartered 01 January 1992 at Lexington, Virginia, to replace the UDC Chapters that are no longer in existence: Mary Custis Lee Chapter in Lexington and Winnie Davis Chapter in Buena Vista. Charter members of the Rockbridge Chapter are: Ruth Flint Hicks, Hester Woodward Holland, Josephine E. Kirkpatrick King, Mary Morrison Livesay, Virginia Willhelm McCrowell, Isabel Pultz Miller, Joan Hotinger Miller, Gertrude Wright Neff, Nellie Hite Spencer and Vada Patterson Stuart.

The Chapter promotes Confederate history in several ways. It donates books to the public school libraries as well as the Rockbridge Regional Library where it displays memorabilia and items of Confederate interest once a year. It holds a memorial Service for Jackson's death. A luncheon with a guest speaker is held each January to honor the birthdays of Lee, Jackson and Maury. The Jefferson Davis Historical Gold Medal is awarded to local historians who promote Confederacy history. Chapter members are locating and documenting Confederate statues, monuments, and other sites. The Chapter is working with the Resident Engineer of the Virginia Department of Transportation to see that Confederate highway markers in our area are placed as designated by the General Assembly.

Through the efforts of Chapter members, UDC scholarships have been awarded to a VMI cadet and a W&L student who are lineal descendants of Confederate veterans.

Crosses of Military Services and National Defense Metals awarded to veterans who are lineal descendants of Confederate veterans. Toilet articles and other necessary items are taken regularly to the VA hospital in Salem.

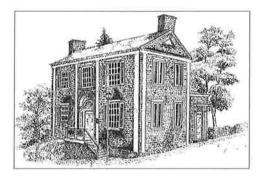
Items are donated to the Disabled American Veterans for their Thrift Shop. A box of miscellaneous items was sent to the Special Forces Unit during police action in Haiti.

A big project of the Rockbridge UDC is to locate the Confederate graves in the area and obtain government markers where there are none. In 1995, a large marker listing the names of those dead was placed at Rockbridge Alum Springs Confederate Cemetery. The Chapter holds Memorial Services and places Iron Crosses at Confederate grave sites. The Chapter has recently undertaken the cleaning of the Confederate stones and painting the rusted Iron Crosses at Stonewall Jackson Cemetery. Submitted by: Mrs. Kitty Trimble, President, September 1994-1997

# ROCKBRIDGE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

The Rockbridge Historical Society was founded in 1939. Its purpose is to "collect, preserve, and disseminate all things related to the history of the County of Rockbridge and the City of Lexington".

The society has quarterly meetings with a presentation on aspects of local history. At the Campbell House (101 E. Washington Street), there are exhibits which are open to the public. The papers of the society are housed in the Special Collections area at the Washington and Lee University Library.



Campbell House

The Rockbridge Historical Society has had generous donors who have given artifacts, and also the houses next to the Campbell House: The Sloan House on Washington Street, and The Castle on Randolph Street. These houses serve as the headquarters of the organization and as rental properties.

The only requirement to be a member of the Rockbridge Historical Society is that you have an interest in our common purpose. There is a small membership fee. We have about 500 members in the state and 100 out of state.

We also have publications. The ten volume set of the *Proceeding of the Rockbridge Historical Society* are useful for research, and genealogical work. At our gift shop we sell *Streets of Lexington, Roads of Rockbridge* and maps of the area, along with other items related to our history.

Stop by and see us. Drawing by Dorothy Blackburn Submitted by: Alice Williams, Curator Campbell House

#### **ROCKBRIDGE WOMAN'S CLUB**

On January 27, 1953, under the sponsorship of the Lexington Junior Woman's Club, a meeting was held for the purpose of organizing a woman's club in the Glasgow-Natural Bridge area. The group met at the home of Mrs. W. W. K. Todd near Glasgow, Virginia.

At the next organizational meeting on February 3, 1953, the constitution and by-laws were adopted and a slate of officers was presented. The name of this organization would be the Rockbridge Woman's Club and monthly meetings would be held. The purpose of the Club

would be "to encourage and advanced the civic, social and cultural interests of the community."

After formation, the Club met in the Glasgow Elementary School, St. John's Episcopal Parish House, "Breezy Heights" on Rt. 501, the Masonic Hall in Glasgow, in members' homes and, in 1989 moved into the old Glasgow First Aid Building, where we continue to hold our meetings on the fourth Tuesday of each month.



The Rockbridge Woman's Club Organizational Meeting

The club has contributed funds and assistance to both local and outside organizations. There have been many interesting and informative meetings with a variety of programs, including local government, law enforcement, health, arts and crafts, home decorating, music, dancing, civil defense, flower arranging, gardening, conservation, finances, wills, education, religion and others. These programs are followed by a social hour and refreshments for the members and their guests.

Under the capable leadership of its officers and committee chairmen, the Rockbridge Woman's Club will continue to promote the civic, social and cultural interests of our communities. Submitted by: Mary Breeden

# THE STONEWALL JACKSON HOUSE

The Stonewall Jackson House at 8 East Washington Street in Lexington, Virginia, is the only home that Confederate General Thomas J. "Stonewall" Jackson ever owned. The brick town house was built in 1801 and the large stone addition was constructed around 1848. T. J. Jackson and his second wife, Mary Anna Morrison Jackson, lived in the house just over two years before he rode off to war in April, 1861. Shortly thereafter, Mrs. Jackson closed up the house and returned to North Carolina to be with her family for the duration of the American Civil War.

Before the war, Major Thomas Jackson was a professor of Natural Philosophy and an instructor of Artillery Tactics at The Virginia Military Institute. He received his famous nickname, "Stonewall," at the first battle of Manassas in July, 1861, and he gained lasting fame as a result of his Valley Campaign of 1862. "Stonewall" Jackson never returned to his home in Lexington. He died in May, 1863, as a result of wounds he received at the Battle of Chancellorsville, and his body was brought back to Lexington for burial. Although Mrs. Jackson and their daughter, Julia, visited Lexington after the war, neither of them ever lived in the house again.

In 1906 the house was purchased from the Jackson heirs by the United Daughters of the Confederacy and turned into the Stonewall Jackson Memorial Hospital. It continued to serve the community in this capacity for nearly half a century, with many architectural changes and additions.

After the hospital moved to a modern facility at the edge of town in 1954, the house became a museum under the auspices of the Lee-Jackson Foundation of Charlottesville. In 1977 the

Lee-Jackson Foundation gave the building, along with a challenge grant to aid in its restoration, to a local preservation organization, the Historic Lexington Foundation. The Historic Lexington Foundation undertook a major fund drive to restore the structure to its appearance at the time of the Jackson occupancy. After two years of careful research and meticulous restoration, the house reopened to the public.

Daily tours of the Jackson house interpret his life during the years from 1851-1861, when he lived in Lexington as a private citizen, teacher, businessman, church leader and family man, prior to the war. A professional staff and a corps of dedicated volunteers ensure that the Jackson House is open year around and that its significant collections are carefully documented and maintained. A wide variety of educational programs, including outreach programs for students in area schools, a nationally known summer fellowship program for graduate students and a biennial scholarly Jackson Symposium, interpret the life, character and times of Thomas J. "Stonewall" Jackson. These programs provide a context for understanding his role in American History.



The Stonewall Jackson House in Lexington, Virginia 1997

The Stonewall Jackson Foundation received title to the Jackson House and its collections from the Historic Lexington Foundation at the end of 1995. The Stonewall Jackson Foundation is dedicated to preserving the Stonewall Jackson House and grounds and maintaining the property as a nationally prominent historic site for the purposes of public education. Among its chief goals are to foster research, study, publications, and educational programs that enhance the public's knowledge and understanding of T. J. "Stonewall" Jackson. Support for the house comes from admission fees, sales of books and other items in the museum shop, contributions and grants from foundations and agencies. The museum currently receives no financial support from local or state government. Contributions to the annual fund by individuals and organizations provide critical support for the museum's daily operation and educational programs. Bequests and gifts to the endowment provide lasting support for the Jackson House, its collections and the important educational opportunities it offers.

### TRAIL RIDERS

The Buffalo Trail Riders organized in March 1967, at Albert & Alice Nicely's Hunt Camp on Brattons Run, with a Pancake Supper, with approximately 15 Families/Singles.

My family first got started early Spring 1963. Trail riding was just getting started around here. Wilton Hotinger had 4 horses, Peanut & Sis Thomas had 6 horses, and both had big trucks to transport with. Ellis Irvine had a ½ ton pickup, on which he would haul 2 horses. We used to ride every week-end that it wasn't pouring rain or snowing, in the Buffalo community where it all began.

We held 3 Horse Shows at the Double A Ranch and got enough money to buy a Clubhouse and Show Grounds on Brattons Run, near Goshen. We would have 1 or 2 Shows each year.

In 1971 we started having a Junior Rodeo to benefit the Goshen First Aid Crew, and it was a main fund raiser for them.

In 1976 we got involved in the BiCentennial Wagon Train. I think we all got the "fever". We started having our own W.T.'s, first to benefit the local Fire Departments; now we do them for fun — a week each year. We have been to Walton's Mountain twice, camping at Ike Godsey's Store. Club members have also participated in W.T.'s in Pennsylvania, W.Va., TN, the Carolinas and Texas.

The Buffalo Trail Riders now have 62 Families/Single membership, and celebrate our 30th Anniversary on 3/15/97.

Charter Members Left: Albert & Alice Nicely, Goshen; Mildred Rowsey, Lexington. Submitted by: Albert Nicely

# UNITED DAUGHTERS OF THE CONFEDERACY

The James S. A. Crawford Chapter, No. 1826, of the United Daughters of the Confederacy was founded August 31, 1923, in Goshen, Virginia. The Chapter was founded by Caroline Condon Leech (Mrs. J. G.), who named it for her favorite Uncle, James S. A. Crawford. There were eleven charter members and Grace Davis Condon (Mrs. D. A.) was the first president.

Captain James S. A. Crawford (1838-1887) was the leader of the Night Hawk Rangers, Company F, 17th Virginia Cavalry, noted throughout the Confederacy for high courage in a brave and daring campaign. His gallant feats are still recounted by the descendants of his soldiers as one of the bravest known men and most fascinating types the Southland has produced.



1996 Members at Warwickton Civil War site.

This Chapter of the UDC has been active over the years, honoring the memory of their Confederate ancestors, while at the same time providing financial assistance to present day veterans and widows of Confederate veterans. The Chapter holds an annual Christmas Bazaar and homemade soup & pie luncheon to raise funds for their projects. Funds are contributed for the upkeep of cemeteries and monuments, scholarships, hospitalized veterans, and ongoing support of Lee Chapel in Lexington. Graves of local Confederate veterans have been marked with crosses and are decorated with flags each Memorial Day. A Memorial Day Service is held annually at Thornrose Cemetery in Staunton.

1997 members are Jean Brown (President), Elizabeth Williams (Vice President), Nell Kipp (Secretary), Margaret P. Ramsey (Treasurer), Ellen Graham (Historian), Margaret Ann Colvin (Registrar), Charlotte Young (Recorder of Crosses), Lena Beck, Tillie Clark, Jo Colvin, Faith Heishman, Margaret Jones Hull, Martha Keith, Loretta Perkins, Justine Tilghman, Irene Trainum, Juanita Tuttle, Frances Tuttle, Baena Walker, Margaret Ann Whittington, Caroline Woebke, and Wanda Wolfe. Submitted by: Mar-

garet Ann Whittington, Club Reporter Sources: Current UDC Chapter records and privatelyprinted biography, "Captain James S. A. Crawford", by Bouchelle A. Hall and Mary Lou Kunkel.

### **VESUVIUS RURITAN CLUB** #634

The Vesuvius Chapter of Ruritan National was founded on June 24, 1954, with thirty-four charter members, of whom Clarence T. Cash, Sr., Clyde Humphries, Howard Humphries, and Joe McGranahan are still active. The charter members purchased the land where the Vesuvius School once stood and built a community building in 1955. Since then, the Club has maintained the property which is available for use by area residents. The Club also owns property which is used as a county dumpster site, and leases property which is used as the community's ball field.



Vesuvius Ruritans working during a recent Fundraiser

Unlike many clubs, most of the members of the Vesuvius Ruritan Club live close to each other and have been together all or most of their lives. The exceptions include the new members who are also newcomers to the area. The members care about each other and their community, working together to get the job done.

Events such as Cake Walks and the annual Oyster Supper bring the community together for evenings of fun and fellowship, and also serve as fundraisers for the Club's projects. During 1996, the Club signed a long term lease for the community ball field, repaired the road leading to the fields, and built bleachers and backstop for the baseball diamond. Other projects included sponsorship of a Farm League Team, a donation to the Fire Department for Self-Contained Breathing Apparatus, sponsorship of annual Candidate Forum, sponsorship of Highway Department Public Meeting, participation in Volunteer Night at Lime Kiln Theatre, participation in Adopt-a-Highway program, donations to area families in need, and member training as Red Cross volunteers.

1997 members are Margaret Ann Whittington (President), Reynold C. Grant (Vice President), Faye Eakin (Secretary), Jane Comstock (Treasurer), Bob Burjoice, Clarence T. Cash, Sr., C. T. Cash, Jr., Francis Clements, Carroll Comstock, Bob Eakin, Alfred Hamilton, Clyde Humphries, Howard Humphries, Joe McGranahan, Clyde Snyder, Dan Stanley, and Ed Wagner.

1997 honorary members are Helen Berkstresser, Rosa Blackwelll, Lillian Cash, Mary M. Groah, Dorothy Hays, Dorothy Humphries, John Scott, and Robert Stull. Submitted by: Margaret Ann Whittington, Club President Sources: Vesuvius Ruritan Club records

### VFW POST 4805

Veterans of Foreign War (VFW) Post 4805 was organized on September 11, 1992, in Buena Vista, Virginia. The original charter has 53 members.

VFW is an organization of veterans helping veterans. Their purpose is to pay tribute to veterans of foreign wars and to the ones that gave their lives for our country. They sometimes help wives, etc., of foreign war veterans, give money to the veteran care center, as well as help own local veterans when in need.

In order to be a member of VFW you must have been a member of the armed services and have served overseas during a time of conflict.

The VFW meets the 2nd Thursday of each month.

Officers for year 1996-97 are as follows: Commander - Édwin Flesher; Sr. Vice Commander - Henry Moore; Jr. Vice Commander -Marshall Stinnett; Quarter Master - Andrew Wilhelm; Adjutant - Donald Hostetter; Judge Advocate - Al Vest; Chaplin - Herbert Watts; Surgeon - William Armstrong; Service Officer -Kenneth Evans; 3 Year Trustee - Preston Fitzberger; 2 Year Trustee - Charles Carter: 1 Year Trustee - Theodore Bochman Submitted by: Erskine Wayne Mohler

### WALKERS CREEK VOLUNTEER FIRE DEPT.

Walker's Creek is one of the many remote and isolated areas, and for this reason a few residents got together at Marvin McCray's store to discuss forming a fire department for the community. The first meeting for the department was held at Immanuel Presbyterian Church April 11, 1980 at which time we discussed fund raising events to purchase the first fire truck and get the building under construction. The land on which the fire house sits was donated by Mr. & Mrs. Lloyd Nuckols. This became a reality on June 22, 1991 when construction began. With the joint efforts of members and residents of the community the building began to take form. When the building was finished it housed three units, have two bathrooms, a kitchen and meeting room. This new building was named "Walker's Creek Vol-unteer Fire Dept".



No doubt this is a labor of love the community can be proud of. Everyone put their differences aside and pulled together to make this dream a reality. We began planning fund raising events to pay for the equipment and building. One annual event is our chicken barbeque held every August. Since we are a remote community we felt the need for some medical training. We now have First Responders and three EMT's that can give life support to the residents of the community while waiting for a first aid unit to arrive. Since the area is growing and new structures are being built we have our fire house under construction again. This will include four bays, large kitchen, and a meeting room. This fire house will serve the community as a fire fighting unit, medical support unit and a place residents can meet for special occasions. As in the past it has been used for family reunions, wedding receptions, birthdays, temporary housing for flood victims, etc. A community that works together grows together.

#### **BIG SPRING MILL**



Big Spring Mill (rolling and planing mill) built 1828

# **MILLS** BEATTY'S MILL



Beatty's Mill c1928



Beatty's Mill showing mill race taken while wheel was running 17 October 1939